dr_warlock ARCHIVE

compiled by /u/dream-hunter May 15, 2023

www.TheRedArchive.com

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 1 of 282

Table of Contents

All Plates Will Want More	5
How to Prescribe the Red Pill	7
Why Get Married? (Part 7/7: Divorce, Assets, Alimony, and Child Support)	9
Yes Means Yes Reaches Hawaii and London	. 15
Yes Means Yes Reaches Hawaii and London	. 16
Yes Means Yes Reaches Hawaii and London	. 17
Lifting is About More Than Pussy, It's a Philosophy	. 18
Shaming and Taboos are Used to Inhibit Thought	
Sweden Government Institutes Gender Studies in the Military	
Shaming and Taboos are Used to Inhibit Thought	. 32
Sweden Government Awards Grants for Gender Studies in Video Game Industry	. 39
Warlock's Law	. 42
Warlock's Law	. 43
The Covert Reason Women Hate Male Spaces	. 44
Saw a Father Lead Family PT on My Way Home	. 48
New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"	. 49
New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"	. 50
New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"	. 51
Warning: Prepare for Subreddit Shutdown	. 52
How Not To Be A Girl's Emotional Dump (Mad Men Video Clip + Analysis)	. 53
The Effects of Repressed Stress (+ Medical and Ancient Rome Video Examples)	. 55
Witnessed Girl Force Man To Submit With Hairpulling	. 58
The Best Example of 'Powertalk' I Have Ever Seen From the TV Show, "The Blacklist" (Shor	rt
Video Clip + Analysis)	. 60
Women don't want to feel good, they want to feel.	. 64
Female Quotas For All: Recently Germany and 7 Other Countries Confirmed to Have	
Mandatory Political and Corporate Board Female Quotas of 30%-50%. EU Attempts to	
Force It On All of Europe.	. 67
ALL-in-1 Legal Guide Compilation for Men: Seeking Help, Privacy, Surveillance, 'Harassme	:nt',
Assault/DV, Rape, Sex Offender Registry, Marriage, and Children Support (+ Videos &	
Documentaries)	
Hypergamy 102 - Her Perception and Context Means Everything	. 74
Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke: Required Viewing for All	. 77
Why TRP Always Tells You to Lift Weights (Mandatory for non-lifters)	. 86
Women's Hierarchy of Feelings, Dog Shit, and Baseball	. 90
Why Businesses and the Government Pander to Women	. 95
What I Learned From Being Chad a Few Times and Approaching Women (Field Report)	
	101
Skeptical About TRP Theory? Try it on Your Ex-GF. (Step-by-Step Guide to be her Chad)	
	105
You, especially women, have no excuse for being a fat piece of shit. Human Beings have	
become to fucking comfortable.	110

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 2 of 282

"To continue to ensure that the University of Missouri campus remains safe, the MU Po	
Department (MUPD) is asking individuals who witness incidents of hateful and/or	hurtful
speech or actions to: Call the police immediately"	117
Why You Shouldn't Explain Female Nature to Women	121
Thus Spoke, ZaraWarlock: The Prophecy of Female Oppression	128
Enough About Women. Let's talks money the TRP way. If you have alternative reven	ue
streams, are in an unconventional occupation, or live an unconventional life style	. SHARE
IT! [Discussion]	132
She's not yours, it's just your turn. The glass is already broken.	136
I'm Proud to Announce My Blog Is Up: RedPillDoctor.com	139
Warlock's Law of Sexual Consent (Should be satire, but it's not)	142
If You Settle for a Deadbedroom or Duty-Sex, You're a Loser	
If You Settle for a Deadbedroom or Duty-Sex, You're a Loser	145
The Covert Reasons Women Hate Male Spaces	
The Epiphany Phase and Baby Rabies Never Used to Exist	148
The Epiphany Phase and Baby Rabies Never Used to Exist	150
Black Man From the Projects Tells Us How Western Cultural Dysfunction and Oppress	
Be Traced Back to Experimentation on Blacks in the 70's	
By the Time You've Had 'the talk', She's Already Packed and Planned Her Exit	
"Femininity is Feigned"	
The Deadlift and Me. A Sacred Scroll that leads you down the path to Swoleholla	163
My Interview Podcast With MAGAPod (The Red Pill, Men's Rights, and more)	
My Interview Podcast with MAGAPod (The Red Pill, Men's Rights, and more)	
My Interview Podcast with MAGAPod (The Red Pill Men's Rights, and more). Want ar	
accurate representation on our views? Need help on understanding our concepts? I'	
on TRP; listen to what I have to say.	
My Interview Podcast with MAGAPod (The Red Pill, Female Nature, Men's Rights, and	
	-
Women Need the Three D's: Dick, Direction, and Don't Listen	172
You can't be MGTOW or be 'Preferably Monogamous' if you can't get other women	
Women Would Rather Be Raped By Invaders Than Be Stuck With Beta Males	
"The Hughes Engagement Guide" - The most politically-incorrect guide on how to screen	
worthy women to have ever existed (has diagrams) LMAO!	
Cold Approach is a Lone-Wolf Fantasy	
Production vs. Consumption and Stimulation Experiment (Part 1/8: Pornography and	
Masturbation) [FIELD REPORT]	190
LMR from your LTR: Never let a women decide when you DON'T have sex	
Colleague: Logical Bluepill. Me: Soothing Redpill.	
If you bang 1 or 2 new girls a year, you're in the top 10%	
Witness a woman win a protection order against a man with no evidence or questioning	
1	
If you fuck her, you can own her soul [Field Report].	
Men here jerkoff to the Alpha/Machiavellian/Uber Chad fantasy, but when they encoun	
guys in real life, they whine like a bitch and rationalize why those guys aren't 'true	
Time to call out this bullshit I've been seeing here.	-
$\boldsymbol{\omega}$	_

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 3 of 282

Head-swiveling, prolonged stares, and commenting/liking/PMing women's social media is	a
demonstration of low value and fucks up the SMP.	234
Merely wondering why you're not having sex and seeking advice is considered 'Misogyny'	. Men
are not allowed to rise from their station. You do not matter.	239
How not paying for a drink screwed up a guranteed lay with nice booty. Didnt look at the	
situation with the right perspective.	242
Big Reason for Women's Flaking: Unclicked texts and Silent Mode	245
What to do when your girl wants to hang out with another guy 1-on-1? ==> Demote to pla	te or
dump immediately.	247
Cold approach for you PUA Sperg Dorks	249
Looking for video for next post.	254
Beware of Beta Bait	255
If she's not cute, your FR doesnt count.	262
Met girl in court. Used 2nd language. Fuck 1.5hrs later. Plate.	263
You subconsciously feel abundance mentality is self-sabotage. Experiment time	271
She's Not Your Friend. You're Just a Simp.	275

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 4 of 282

All Plates Will Want More

42 upvotes | March 1, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Introduction Okay, you read the sidebar, your eyes were opened, you internalized the pill and spun your first plate(s), but you can't seem to keep a woman from nagging about, "Where is this going?", "I want something more", "Why don't we hang out?", etc... What can you do to stop the madness? The answer is simple, you can't and here's why.

You and Your Plate Have Conflicting Sexual Strategies Your goal is just sex and leave me alone. You're like Tupac in his song, "*Rather Be Ya Nigga*". His lyrics might resonate with you:

"I don't wanna be her man, I wanna be her nigga you feel me?...I ain't beggin just trying to relocate between ya legs...You want a nigga, but think you can't have a nigga. Don't cheat yourself, instead treat yourself...You think you're happy with him but that's a lie, so give this thug a try. I'd rather be ya N-I-G-G-A (INN-EYE-GEE-GEE-AYE), so we can get drunk and smoke weed all day. It don't matter if you're lonely baby. You need a thug in your life, cause busters ain't loving you right."

But what you don't understand is that women are never satisfied with just sex because they can get it anytime they want. Their next fuck is just one call, just one email, just one IM away. It's of no value to them because any unlimited resource is taken for granted. Sex for sex is a foreign concept to females. They always use their sexuality as a means to extract something from men whether it be provisioning, status, and/or commitment with the exception of one night stands (ONS).

Commitment Nagging is a Female Feature A woman will usually never stop clawing after your commitment and provisioning whether it be subtle or relentless. The only way to LOWER (not eradicate) these occurrences without giving more is if she already has a beta bux doing it for her (Ex. Women with boyfriends, husbands, highly invested orbiters). The exception being if she perceives your SMV to be dramatically higher than hers (e.g. You're famous) – she's just happy to even be in your presence. But even that is not always enough. In all other cases it will never stop so don't worry about her crying, whining, and other tactics to appeal to your provider instincts, they're inevitable. Many times it's just a shit test; deal with them accordingly.

Philosophy of Spinning Plates dr_warlock! If I can only decrease their occurrence, how do I optimize that? There's a reason why it's called spinning plates, and not spinning a plate. It's meant to be a continuous process of acquisition. It's a short term strategy that usually ends with the plate dropping on its own because she wants more. If one plate drops but you begin to spin another, it's as if a plate never dropped in the first place. In the big picture, no one plate really matters as long as you keep going.

How to Push Forward or End Relations The best way to keep moving is to either soft next her and game another, or subtly use her as a pre-selection prop to spin a new plate. If you choose to next her, I recommend you do it softly, politely, and be discreet. "Independent women" may announce the fact that they're not ashamed of their sexuality and a woman should be able to have as much as she wants like a guy without being labeled a slut and she doesn't care what people think. That's a lie. That declaration is for her, not the listener. It's just something a girl tells herself to rationalize her casual sex acts without her brain exploding from cognitive dissonance. Other examples include last minute resistance (LMR) such as, "I'm not like that", "I'm not like other girls", "We're not going to have sex

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 5 of 282

tonight", "We should take it slow", etc, etc. When a female's sexual indiscretions are caught in the public spotlight or not properly set aside, she is likely to conjure up a hamster-generated story in attempt to deny her promiscuity to her self and masquerade it to others, sometimes at your expense (e.g. False domestic violence and rape accusation) – something out of revenge for not getting what her solipsism entitles her to and/or for attention.

Conclusion Leave girls better or the same as you found them. Don't let plates drop and shatter; put them in the dish washer.

Edit: Added Headings and one word.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 6 of 282

How to Prescribe the Red Pill

42 upvotes | March 4, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Introduction: Gentleman. We have just reached a milestone. This community now has over 100k subscribers. Our message is slowly creeping into the masses, but don't be fooled. Don't think you can safely reveal your RP knowledge without repercussions...

If They Don't Care, You Shouldn't Care: If you attempt to give the red pill to an unwilling individual, they will view it like an uncooperative psyche ward patient being force fed medication by an employee. Not only will they resent you, but they will do anything in their power to not digest it. This includes kicking & screaming, pretending to swallow and later spitting it out or purposely vomiting. On the off chance this pill does make it to the digestive tract, their rebellion and often times denial will blow it out their ass like diarrhea; none of the material will be absorbed from the intestines into the blood stream. This is a pointless endeavor. Instead, you should take the route Morpheus did with Neo.

Movie Analysis: In The Matrix, Morpheus guides Neo away from the Agents via phone call and later asks him if he would like to meet face-to-face. Neo agrees to see the mysterious caller, and upon arrival, he is given a speech about reality. When Neo sits down before him, Morpheus says the following:

"Let me tell you why you're here. You're here because you know something. What you know you can't explain, but you feel it. You've felt it your entire life, that there's something wrong with the world. You don't know what it is, but it's there, like a splinter in your mind, driving you mad. It is this feeling that has brought you to me..."

Morpheus brings up the "matrix" and attempts to have Neo question his beliefs. Afterward, Neo is presented with two pills. On the right, is the blue one. If taken, "the story ends", he will live life how he has always believed it to be. On the left, is the red one. If taken, the truth will be revealed. In the movie, you will notice that Morpheus searched for Neo, but he did not lecture him on the spot. Morpheus asked if Neo would like to meet. ASKED. He is making sure Neo will be receptive to his teachings. As you can see, Neo is already in the right mind set to hear of a new perspective. When you give advice or lecture, make sure the listener is of like mind. For the red pill to be ingested, the recipient must be willing to accept that their beliefs might be wrong, that what they were taught, was either an intentional lie or just mistakened.

Discussing Non-Sexual Strategy: The Red Pill subreddit may focus on sexual strategy, but the concept encompasses much much more -- Fitness, Finance, Corporate, Government, etc. One problem is when people act like a Jehovah Witness with non-sexual strategy, going out of their way to spread "truth" to the damned. Believe me, I unfortunately with great shame, used to be an SJW. Often times, I would try to fit in a new lie I learned was being perpetuated in society from the books and internet articles I was reading into conversation. It comes across as complaining because power is defined by the ability to influence events in your favor. Even if your declaration is true, nobody gives a fuck. They think you view yourself as powerless. Everyone around seems fine despite what you claim. Why can't you cope huh? As a man, this will be your social downfall. Weak men are despised regardless of circumstances. After your discussion, the only thing they'll remember is that you're the guy that complained and killed the mood. Never complain.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 7 of 282

Discussing Sexual Strategy And/Or Other: Think like a doctor. Check your patient's medical history. Make sure they don't have any pre-existing conditions or are taking medication that would adversely react with the treatment or medication you're giving or prescribing. Do they still have BluePill Psychosis? Is he hopelessly beta? Is he still addicted to the Blue Pill the matrix gave him? Don't even bother. Do you see a glimpse of awareness? Is he asking good questions? Start him off slow. Probe him. Give him a micro dosage and monitor his progress. Does his blue blood reject the red pill infusion? Back off. Does he respond well? Does he want more? Increase the dosage slowly, but only if he schedules another appointment. Doctors don't call people's homes and ask if people want to be medicated.

Conclusion Many people agree with Red Pill ideology to some extent, but they hate the terminology. Feelings induced by semantics trump logic for most of the populace. When we say don't talk about fightclub, we mean don't ever use the RP lingo in this subreddit outside this domain: HB#, AF/BB, LMR, Pre-Selection, the list goes on and on. Using the general idea of it is fine, but never with lingo, and only if the target is receptive and in an appropriate environment. And always remember what Morpheus said:

"The Matrix is a system, Neo. That system is our enemy. But when you're inside, you look around, what do you see? Businessmen, teachers, lawyers, carpenters. The very minds of the people we are trying to save. But until we do, these people are still a part of that system and that makes them our enemy. You have to understand, most of these people are not ready to be unplugged. And many of them are so inured, so hopelessly dependent on the system, that they will fight to protect it."

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 8 of 282

Why Get Married? (Part 7/7: Divorce, Assets, Alimony, and Child Support)

67 upvotes | March 12, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

If you haven't already, read the firs six parts.

Review

Last time on Dragon Ball Z... After the Sexual Revolution in 1960 (FDA approval of birth control), the sexual market came into existence. However, there's a giant moat between females and the cock carousel. In an effort to negotiate desire, beta's piled themselves in the giant hole like zombies in *World War Z* to cushion the fall. Through positive reinforcement, women felt that they could hump Douchebag Steve, get tossed off the ride, and land gracefully on the beta Tempur-Pedic. Wanting more leftovers, manginas and whiteknights doubled down their efforts and aided feminists in all policy. When these two groups joined forces, they became the majority of all voting processes that have led to the anti-male present day. In this post, I will only show you the facts about marriage, divorce, and child support. Read it all. See why marriage is a false contract. If you are too lazy, there's a shocking documentary available at the end. This is the last post of the series...

Fault vs. No-Fault vs. Separation-Divorce

- Fault: You can deny accusation of fault, but these are the required reasons...
 - Adultery
 - Pregnancy of the wife at the time of marriage unkown to husband
 - Desertion or abandonment (specified length of time depends on state)
 - Abuse (physical, emotional or mental cruelty) or Cruel Treatment
 - Incarceration (specified length of time depends on state)
 - Insanity
 - Impotence
 - Substance abuse
 - Infection with a sexually transmitted disease
 - Marriage between people too closely related (in some states grounds for annulment)
- **No-Fault**: Does not require any fault, and you cannot not deny it. "A spouse cannot object to another's petition for no fault divorce, as that objection itself is viewed by the court as an irreconcilable difference."
- **Separation**: Living apart for legally set amount of time.
- **Important**: Regardless of how the divorce is based or what she did, she is entitled "a fair and equitable" share or HALF of everything you own possibly alimony.

(Source) [Cases of Fault]

(Source) [Fault vs. No-Fault (Text)]

(Source) [Video of Lawyer: Fault vs. No Fault]

List of 17 States of "True" No-Fault Divorce

• California (Exception: "if your spouse is insane or mentally incompetent", needs doctor

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 9 of 282

confirmation)

- Colorado
- Florida (Exception: "if your spouse is insane or mentally incompetent", needs doctor confirmation)
- Hawaii
- Indiana
- Iowa
- Kansas
- Kentucky
- Michigan
- Minnesota
- Missouri
- Montana
- Nebraska
- Nevada
- Oregon
- Washington
- Wisconsin
- District of Columbia (D.C)

In the remaining 33 states, you can choose no-fault grounds if you desire.

(Source) [No-Fault States]

List of Separation-Divorce States

- Connecticut (Time Requirement: 18 months)
- Hawaii (Time Requirement: 2 years)
- Kentucky (Time Requirement: 2 months)
- Montana
- Nevada
- Washington
- Wisconsin
- District of Columbia (D.C)

(Source) [Separation-Divorce Exception States]

Divorce Location Requirements

"Most states have a residency requirement, meaning that at least one of the spouses must have been a resident of that state for a specified length of time--usually six months to one year--in order to file for divorce there. However, Washington, South Dakota, and Alaska have no required length of time. To file in one of those states, you merely need to be a resident of that state at the time you are filing."

(Source) [Location Requirements]

Prenuptial Agreements

• **Definition**: an agreement made by a couple before they marry concerning the ownership of their respective assets should the marriage fail.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 10 of 282

• Requirements:

- 1) Must FULLY disclose all assets
- 2) Must be signed "well in advance"
- 3) Must be signed in good faith
- 4) There can be no fraud in the inducement to sign
- 5) There can be no duress or compulsion to sign
- 6) Cannot waive rights to child support
- 7) One party cannot be "taken advantage of"
- 8) Must be "fair and equitable"
- **Important**: A judge can toss the whole contract aside if they believe any one of these requirements aren't followed.

(Source) [Prenup Requirements]

(Source) [Prenup Can't Waver Child Support]

Wills

Can only supersede a prenup if it is MORE generous than the prenup (<u>Source</u>).

Asset Definition

• Marital Property: all income and assets acquired by either spouse during the marriage including, but not limited to...

"Pension Plans; 401Ks, IRAs and other Retirement Plans; Deferred Compensation; Stock Options; Restricted Stocks and other equity; Bonuses; Commissions; Country Club memberships; Annuities; Life Insurance (especially those with cash values); Brokerage accounts – mutual funds, stocks, bonds, etc; Bank Accounts – Checking, Savings, Christmas Club, CDs, etc; Closely-held businesses; Professional Practices and licenses; Real Estate; Limited Partnerships; Cars, boats, etc; Art, antiques; Tax refunds." "In many states, if your separately owned property increases in value during the marriage, that increase is also considered marital property. However some states will differentiate between active and passive appreciation when deciding if an increase in the value of separate property should be considered marital property."

- Community Property: Jointly owned marital property (50/50 ownership)
 - Important: These include debts:
 - Mortgage
 - Car Loans
 - Credit Card Debt
 - Personal Loans
 - Business Loans (some)

• Exceptions:

- Property acquired by gift, legacy or descent.
- Property acquired in exchange for property acquired before the marriage or in exchange

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 11 of 282

for property acquired by gift, legacy or descent.

- Property acquired by a spouse after a Judgment of Legal Separation
- Property excluded by valid agreement of the parties.
- Any judgment or property obtained by judgment awarded to a spouse from the other spouse.
- Property acquired before the marriage.

(Source) [Marital Property Definition]

(Source) [Debts Included]

(Source) [Exceptions to Marital Property]

Asset Division Standards

- Marital Property: "Fair and equitable" to both spouses.
 - **Warning**: "For a court to hear and consider evidence regarding a spouse's bad behavior during the marriage, the **economic** consequences of the behavior must be significant and relevant to the court's ability to craft a judgment that reaches a fair result." (Source)
- Community Property: All value is split 50/50

The Nine Community Property States of 2014

- Arizona
- California
- Idaho
- Louisiana
- Nevada
- New Mexico
- Texas
- Washington
- Wisconsin

(Source)

Alimony (Spousal Support)

- Requirements for Receiving: "At one time, there was a third requirement; that of fault." (Source)
- **Historical Purpose** (Marriage 1.0): "to punish the husband for leaving his wife without a good cause." (Source)
- Today's Reason: "Spousal support laws throughout the United States seek to prevent a divorced spouse from suffering from a decrease in his or her [previous] standard of living". This includes excess spending (e.g. vacations and shopping). (Source)
- Is a company car considered when determining a spousal support award?: "Yes. Courts have held that the use of a company car is considered income for the purposes of calculating spousal support. It is viewed in this fashion because the court feels as though if one should opt not to have the company car there would be an increase in salary." (Source)

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 12 of 282

• Must Give Money; Property Settlement Equivalents Don't Count: "Recent cases have held that just because a dependent spouse can live comfortably off an equitable distribution award (a property settlement) is no reason to deny spousal support. The size of the property settlement should not determine the right to spousal support." (Source)

Unemployment or jail is sometimes not an excuse for not being able to pay alimony. (<u>Source</u>) <u>Source</u> 2.

Paternity Testing

- France: Has *outlawed* private paternity testing because they want to "Preserve the peace of French families". It can result in a year of prison, and 15,000 euro fine (Source).
- **Germany**: Private paternity tests are *illegal* if BOTH parents don't consent and can result in a fine of 5000 euros because, they are for "protecting the rights of patients' and preventing 'abuse of sensitive personal data'" (Source)
- United States: A man can conduct a private paternity test, but the evidence is *not admissible* in court. All paternity tests must go through the approved labs of the American Association of Blood Banks (AABB) FROM A COURT (<u>Source</u>). A man is only entitled to a paternity test if intends to claim rights towards the child.
 - **Presumed Father**: If you are married, listed as the father on the birth certificate, co-sign a parenthood declaration form or if the child is born within 300 days after the ended marriage (*Source*).
 - **Time limit**: Depending on the state you have 1-4 years to disprove paternity. Guess what? Since a male has to get permission from the court and use the AABB approved labs, it can take longer than the legal allotted time for you to rebut before you get the results back (*Source*).
 - Warning: A paternity test results do not determine a case, it is only used as RECOMMENDATION for child support hearings.

Child Support

- Bradley Amendment (1986): It doesn't matter if you <u>lost your job</u>, it does not matter if you were <u>statutory raped by an older woman</u>, it does not matter if you were a <u>prisoner of war</u> who's wife had a child with another man, it does not matter if you were <u>in a coma</u>, and it does not matter if DNA proves <u>3 children from 3 different fathers</u> aren't yours, once you are assigned child support by court order, it can NEVER EVER be reduced. Not by a judge, not by bankruptcy court, not even if a mother remarries. Only a mother can forgive debts owed. If you cannot pay, assets may be seized, or you may go to prison. You will be charged more child support while behind bars and be asked pay again. If you can't pay upon your release, you can be sent back to prison (<u>Source</u>).
 - Alternatives for Enforcing Child Support: Including but not limited to, garnishing your wages, take your tax returns, and seize your property and more... (Source)
- Types of Legal Formulas that Determine Amount
 - Incomes Shares Model: Based on percentage of both legal parents income.
 - Percentage of Income Model: Based on the legal, non-custodial parent's income (You)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 13 of 282

- Melson Formula: Income Share Model + Standard of Living (based on how child could live if both parents were together
- **Warning**: The judge does not have to have to follow any state formulas. (*Source*) [Formulas]
- Important: Mother doesn't have to prove it's being used on the child
- CS Reform Effects on Society
 - ∘ **United States (Graph)**: Look at *this* graph, notice how in ~1960-1967, the single mother households of the United States sky rocketed. Guess what happened in that time period?
 - FDA Approval of Birth Control (1960)
 - Social Security Act Amendment (1965): Allowed Welfare Services access to your address and employment information for child support.
 - Social Security Act Amendment (1967): Made every state create a child support unit
 - Australia (Graph): Look at <u>this</u> graph. Notice how in 1986, the number of single parent households also sky rocketed. Guess what happened then? A law similar to the Bradley Amendment (1986) was implemented.

(Source) [US Reforms and Dates]

CONCLUSION

Women's obligations have been reduced to how she feels, promiscuity barriers and agency have been removed, they can support themselves, and you're still held accountable for the contract of Marriage 1.0. Why Get Married?

Recommended Documentary/Movie about Family Courts

Divorce Corp (2014) FREE: <u>here</u> or <u>here</u>

My Free Ebook, "Why Get Married?", Released (All Seven Parts)(20 pages)

Download here

edit: Chid support and paternity testing sections

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 14 of 282

Yes Means Yes Reaches Hawaii and London

27 upvotes | March 14, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

At first I was a lurker, observing in the shadows. I thought if I implement red pill philosophy on my own and keep to myself, I wouldn't have to worry about anything. I was wrong. Last month, Hawaii adopted affirmative consent and is making us take mandatory sex assault quizzes. Now London has done the same. The cancer is spreading quickly. The war on man has begun

Hawaii

- "Affirmative consent called for at University of Hawaii" article by KITV News (ARCHIVED)
- <u>"Hawaii Has Adopted Yes Means Yes"</u>, my article on Return of Kings. I break the actual bill down bit by bit with screenshots.

London

- " 'Yes means yes' historic sex rule" article by The London Post (ARCHIVED)
- "Yes Means Yes Reaches London" Return of Kings article by Mumia Ali, a men's rights blogger.

New Sex Law Demonstration (Video)

"Feminism for Bros 105"

• this is how the government wants you to have sex. It is not a joke.

Our Opponents View

- "Yes Means Yesis a terrible law, and I completely support it" article by Ezra Klein (ARCHIVED, don't you dare give this mangina ad revenue)
 - "men need to feel a cold spike of fear when they begin a sexual encounter"
 - o "To work, 'Yes Means Yes' needs to create a world where men are afraid."
 - "Sexual assault on college campuses, by contrast, happens constantly"
 - "'Yes Means Yes' laws creates an equilibrium where too much counts as sexual assault.

 Bad as it is, that's a necessary change."
 - "A culture where one-in-five women is assaulted isn't going to be dislodged with a gentle nudge."

Analysis

Colleges are targeted because they're easy prey. It's where 17 year old girls go when they leave home for the first time. Protect the daughters! It's not about protecting women, it's about removing female agency and punishing men. This is just the first step. The government will try to slowly creep into state and federal law (Boil the frog slowly). They just need it to become the new norm, then have something to rationalize it to the masses.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 15 of 282

Yes Means Yes Reaches Hawaii and London

18 upvotes | March 15, 2015 | /r/MGTOW | Link | Reddit Link

At first I was a lurker, observing in the shadows. I thought if I implement self-improvement on my own and keep to myself, I wouldn't have to worry about anything. I was wrong. Last month, Hawaii adopted affirmative consent and is making us take mandatory sex assault quizzes. Now London has done the same. The cancer is spreading quickly. The war on man has begun

Hawaii

- "Affirmative consent called for at University of Hawaii" article by KITV News (ARCHIVED)
- <u>"Hawaii Has Adopted Yes Means Yes"</u>, my article on Return of Kings. I break the actual bill down bit by bit with screenshots.

London

- " 'Yes means yes' historic sex rule" article by The London Post (ARCHIVED)
- "Yes Means Yes Reaches London" Return of Kings article by Mumia Ali, a men's rights blogger.

New Sex Law Demonstration (Video)

"Feminism for Bros 105"

• this is how the government wants you to have sex. It is not a joke.

Our Opponents View

- "Yes Means Yesis a terrible law, and I completely support it" article by Ezra Klein (ARCHIVED, don't you dare give this mangina ad revenue)
 - "men need to feel a cold spike of fear when they begin a sexual encounter"
 - o "To work, 'Yes Means Yes' needs to create a world where men are afraid."
 - "Sexual assault on college campuses, by contrast, happens constantly"
 - "'Yes Means Yes' laws creates an equilibrium where too much counts as sexual assault.

 Bad as it is, that's a necessary change."
 - "A culture where one-in-five women is assaulted isn't going to be dislodged with a gentle nudge."

Analysis

Colleges are targeted because they're easy prey. It's where 17 year old girls go when they leave home for the first time. Protect the daughters! It's not about protecting women, it's about removing female agency and punishing men. This is just the first step. The government will try to slowly creep into state and federal law (Boil the frog slowly). They just need it to become the new norm, then have something to rationalize it to the masses.

edit: words

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 16 of 282

Yes Means Yes Reaches Hawaii and London

18 upvotes | March 15, 2015 | /r/MensRights | Link | Reddit Link

At first I was a lurker, observing in the shadows. I thought if I conduct self-improvement on my own and keep to myself, I wouldn't have to worry about anything. I was wrong. Last month, Hawaii adopted affirmative consent and is making us take mandatory sex assault quizzes. Now London has done the same. The cancer is spreading quickly. The war on man has begun

Hawaii

- "Affirmative consent called for at University of Hawaii" article by KITV News (ARCHIVED)
- <u>"Hawaii Has Adopted Yes Means Yes"</u>, my article on Return of Kings. I break the actual bill down bit by bit with screenshots.

London

- " 'Yes means yes' historic sex rule" article by The London Post (ARCHIVED)
- "Yes Means Yes Reaches London" Return of Kings article by Mumia Ali, a men's rights blogger.

New Sex Law Demonstration (Video)

"Feminism for Bros 105"

• this is how the government wants you to have sex. It is not a joke.

Our Opponents View

- <u>"Yes Means Yesis a terrible law, and I completely support it"</u> article by Ezra Klein (ARCHIVED, don't you dare give this man ad revenue)
 - "men need to feel a cold spike of fear when they begin a sexual encounter"
 - o "To work, 'Yes Means Yes' needs to create a world where men are afraid."
 - "Sexual assault on college campuses, by contrast, happens constantly"
 - "'Yes Means Yes' laws creates an equilibrium where too much counts as sexual assault.

 Bad as it is, that's a necessary change."
 - "A culture where one-in-five women is assaulted isn't going to be dislodged with a gentle nudge."

Analysis

Colleges are targeted because they're easy prey. It's where 17 year old girls go when they leave home for the first time. Protect the daughters! It's not about protecting women, it's about removing female agency and punishing men. This is just the first step. The government will try to slowly creep into state and federal law (Boil the frog slowly). They just need it to become the new norm, then have something to rationalize it to the masses.

edit: words

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 17 of 282

Lifting is About More Than Pussy, It's a Philosophy

462 upvotes | March 18, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Henry Rollins' Essay: The Iron and The Soul

I believe that the definition of definition is reinvention. To not be like your parents. To not be like your friends. To be yourself.

Completely.

When I was young I had no sense of myself. All I was, was a product of all the fear and humiliation I suffered. Fear of my parents. The humiliation of teachers calling me "garbage can" and telling me I'd be mowing lawns for a living. And the very real terror of my fellow students. I was threatened and beaten up for the color of my skin and my size. I was skinny and clumsy, and when others would tease me I didn't run home crying, wondering why. I knew all too well. I was there to be antagonized. In sports I was laughed at. A spaz. I was pretty good at boxing but only because the rage that filled my every waking moment made me wild and unpredictable. I fought with some strange fury. The other boys thought I was crazy.

I hated myself all the time. As stupid at it seems now, I wanted to talk like them, dress like them, carry myself with the ease of knowing that I wasn't going to get pounded in the hallway between classes. Years passed and I learned to keep it all inside. I only talked to a few boys in my grade. Other losers. Some of them are to this day the greatest people I have ever known. Hang out with a guy who has had his head flushed down a toilet a few times, treat him with respect, and you'll find a faithful friend forever. But even with friends, school sucked. Teachers gave me hard time. I didn't think much of them either.

Then came Mr. Pepperman, my advisor. He was a powerfully built Vietnam veteran, and he was scary. No one ever talked out of turn in his class. Once one kid did and Mr. P. lifted him off the ground and pinned him to the blackboard. Mr. P. could see that I was in bad shape, and one Friday in October he asked me if I had ever worked out with weights. I told him no. He told me that I was going to take some of the money that I had saved and buy a hundred-pound set of weights at Sears. As I left his office, I started to think of things I would say to him on Monday when he asked about the weights that I was not going to buy. Still, it made me feel special. My father never really got that close to caring. On Saturday I bought the weights, but I couldn't even drag them to my mom's car. An attendant laughed at me as he put them on a dolly.

Monday came and I was called into Mr. P.'s office after school. He said that he was going

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 18 of 282

to show me how to work out. He was going to put me on a program and start hitting me in the solar plexus in the hallway when I wasn't looking. When I could take the punch we would know that we were getting somewhere. At no time was I to look at myself in the mirror or tell anyone at school what I was doing. In the gym he showed me ten basic exercises. I paid more attention than I ever did in any of my classes. I didn't want to blow it. I went home that night and started right in.

Weeks passed, and every once in a while Mr. P. would give me a shot and drop me in the hallway, sending my books flying. The other students didn't know what to think. More weeks passed, and I was steadily adding new weights to the bar. I could sense the power inside my body growing. I could feel it.

Right before Christmas break I was walking to class, and from out of nowhere Mr. Pepperman appeared and gave me a shot in the chest. I laughed and kept going. He said I could look at myself now. I got home and ran to the bathroom and pulled off my shirt. I saw a body, not just the shell that housed my stomach and my heart. My biceps bulged. My chest had definition. I felt strong. It was the first time I can remember having a sense of myself. I had done something and no one could ever take it away. You couldn't say sh—t to me.

It took me years to fully appreciate the value of the lessons I have learned from the Iron. I used to think that it was my adversary, that I was trying to lift that which does not want to be lifted. I was wrong. When the Iron doesn't want to come off the mat, it's the kindest thing it can do for you. If it flew up and went through the ceiling, it wouldn't teach you anything. That's the way the Iron talks to you. It tells you that the material you work with is that which you will come to resemble. That which you work against will always work against you.

It wasn't until my late twenties that I learned that by working out I had given myself a great gift. I learned that nothing good comes without work and a certain amount of pain. When I finish a set that leaves me shaking, I know more about myself. When something gets bad, I know it can't be as bad as that workout.

I used to fight the pain, but recently this became clear to me: pain is not my enemy; it is my call to greatness. But when dealing with the Iron, one must be careful to interpret the pain correctly. Most injuries involving the Iron come from ego. I once spent a few weeks lifting weight that my body wasn't ready for and spent a few months not picking up anything heavier than a fork. Try to lift what you're not prepared to and the Iron will teach you a little lesson in restraint and self-control.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 19 of 282

I have never met a truly strong person who didn't have self-respect. I think a lot of inwardly and outwardly directed contempt passes itself off as self-respect: the idea of raising yourself by stepping on someone's shoulders instead of doing it yourself. When I see guys working out for cosmetic reasons, I see vanity exposing them in the worst way, as cartoon characters, billboards for imbalance and insecurity. Strength reveals itself through character. It is the difference between bouncers who get off strong-arming people and Mr. Pepperman.

Muscle mass does not always equal strength. Strength is kindness and sensitivity. Strength is understanding that your power is both physical and emotional. That it comes from the body and the mind. And the heart.

Yukio Mishima said that he could not entertain the idea of romance if he was not strong. Romance is such a strong and overwhelming passion, a weakened body cannot sustain it for long. I have some of my most romantic thoughts when I am with the Iron. Once I was in love with a woman. I thought about her the most when the pain from a workout was racing through my body.

Everything in me wanted her. So much so that sex was only a fraction of my total desire. It was the single most intense love I have ever felt, but she lived far away and I didn't see her very often. Working out was a healthy way of dealing with the loneliness. To this day, when I work out I usually listen to ballads.

I prefer to work out alone. It enables me to concentrate on the lessons that the Iron has for me. Learning about what you're made of is always time well spent, and I have found no better teacher. The Iron had taught me how to live. Life is capable of driving you out of your mind. The way it all comes down these days, it's some kind of miracle if you're not insane. People have become separated from their bodies. They are no longer whole.

I see them move from their offices to their cars and on to their suburban homes. They stress out constantly, they lose sleep, they eat badly. And they behave badly. Their egos run wild; they become motivated by that which will eventually give them a massive stroke. They need the Iron Mind.

Through the years, I have combined meditation, action, and the Iron into a single strength. I believe that when the body is strong, the mind thinks strong thoughts. Time spent away from the Iron makes my mind degenerate. I wallow in a thick depression. My body shuts down my mind.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 20 of 282

The Iron is the best antidepressant I have ever found. There is no better way to fight weakness than with strength. Once the mind and body have been awakened to their true potential, it's impossible to turn back.

The Iron never lies to you. You can walk outside and listen to all kinds of talk, get told that you're a god or a total bastard. The Iron will always kick you the real deal. The Iron is the great reference point, the all-knowing perspective giver. Always there like a beacon in the pitch black. I have found the Iron to be my greatest friend. It never freaks out on me, never runs. Friends may come and go. But two hundred pounds is always two hundred pounds.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 21 of 282

Shaming and Taboos are Used to Inhibit Thought

126 upvotes | March 20, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Paul Graham's Essay (2004): What You Can't Say

• The sidebar material on shaming tactics is much too brief. This great piece goes into depth. Read it all.

Have you ever seen an old photo of yourself and been embarrassed at the way you looked? Did we actually dress like that? We did. And we had no idea how silly we looked. It's the nature of fashion to be invisible, in the same way the movement of the earth is invisible to all of us riding on it.

What scares me is that there are moral fashions too. They're just as arbitrary, and just as invisible to most people. But they're much more dangerous. Fashion is mistaken for good design; moral fashion is mistaken for good. Dressing oddly gets you laughed at. Violating moral fashions can get you fired, ostracized, imprisoned, or even killed.

If you could travel back in a time machine, one thing would be true no matter where you went: you'd have to watch what you said. Opinions we consider harmless could have gotten you in big trouble. I've already said at least one thing that would have gotten me in big trouble in most of Europe in the seventeenth century, and did get Galileo in big trouble when he said it—that the earth moves. [1]

It seems to be a constant throughout history: In every period, people believed things that were just ridiculous, and believed them so strongly that you would have gotten in terrible trouble for saying otherwise.

Is our time any different? To anyone who has read any amount of history, the answer is almost certainly no. It would be a remarkable coincidence if ours were the first era to get everything just right.

It's tantalizing to think we believe things that people in the future will find ridiculous. What would someone coming back to visit us in a time machine have to be careful not to say? That's what I want to study here. But I want to do more than just shock everyone with the heresy du jour. I want to find general recipes for discovering what you can't say, in any era.

The Conformist Test

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 22 of 282

Let's start with a test: Do you have any opinions that you would be reluctant to express in front of a group of your peers?

If the answer is no, you might want to stop and think about that. If everything you believe is something you're supposed to believe, could that possibly be a coincidence? Odds are it isn't. Odds are you just think whatever you're told.

The other alternative would be that you independently considered every question and came up with the exact same answers that are now considered acceptable. That seems unlikely, because you'd also have to make the same mistakes. Mapmakers deliberately put slight mistakes in their maps so they can tell when someone copies them. If another map has the same mistake, that's very convincing evidence.

Like every other era in history, our moral map almost certainly contains a few mistakes. And anyone who makes the same mistakes probably didn't do it by accident. It would be like someone claiming they had independently decided in 1972 that bell-bottom jeans were a good idea.

If you believe everything you're supposed to now, how can you be sure you wouldn't also have believed everything you were supposed to if you had grown up among the plantation owners of the pre-Civil War South, or in Germany in the 1930s—or among the Mongols in 1200, for that matter? Odds are you would have.

Back in the era of terms like "well-adjusted," the idea seemed to be that there was something wrong with you if you thought things you didn't dare say out loud. This seems backward. Almost certainly, there is something wrong with you if you don't think things you don't dare say out loud.

Trouble

What can't we say? One way to find these ideas is simply to look at things people do say, and get in trouble for. [2]

Of course, we're not just looking for things we can't say. We're looking for things we can't say that are true, or at least have enough chance of being true that the question should remain open. But many of the things people get in trouble for saying probably do make it

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 23 of 282

over this second, lower threshold. No one gets in trouble for saying that 2 + 2 is 5, or that people in Pittsburgh are ten feet tall. Such obviously false statements might be treated as jokes, or at worst as evidence of insanity, but they are not likely to make anyone mad. The statements that make people mad are the ones they worry might be believed. I suspect the statements that make people maddest are those they worry might be true.

If Galileo had said that people in Padua were ten feet tall, he would have been regarded as a harmless eccentric. Saying the earth orbited the sun was another matter. The church knew this would set people thinking.

Certainly, as we look back on the past, this rule of thumb works well. A lot of the statements people got in trouble for seem harmless now. So it's likely that visitors from the future would agree with at least some of the statements that get people in trouble today. Do we have no Galileos? Not likely.

To find them, keep track of opinions that get people in trouble, and start asking, could this be true? Ok, it may be heretical (or whatever modern equivalent), but might it also be true?

Heresy

This won't get us all the answers, though. What if no one happens to have gotten in trouble for a particular idea yet? What if some idea would be so radioactively controversial that no one would dare express it in public? How can we find these too?

Another approach is to follow that word, heresy. In every period of history, there seem to have been labels that got applied to statements to shoot them down before anyone had a chance to ask if they were true or not. "Blasphemy", "sacrilege", and "heresy" were such labels for a good part of western history, as in more recent times "indecent", "improper", and "unamerican" have been. By now these labels have lost their sting. They always do. By now they're mostly used ironically. But in their time, they had real force.

The word "defeatist", for example, has no particular political connotations now. But in Germany in 1917 it was a weapon, used by Ludendorff in a purge of those who favored a negotiated peace. At the start of World War II it was used extensively by Churchill and his supporters to silence their opponents. In 1940, any argument against Churchill's aggressive policy was "defeatist". Was it right or wrong? Ideally, no one got far enough to ask that.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 24 of 282

We have such labels today, of course, quite a lot of them, from the all-purpose "inappropriate" to the dreaded "divisive." In any period, it should be easy to figure out what such labels are, simply by looking at what people call ideas they disagree with besides untrue. When a politician says his opponent is mistaken, that's a straightforward criticism, but when he attacks a statement as "divisive" or "racially insensitive" instead of arguing that it's false, we should start paying attention.

So another way to figure out which of our taboos future generations will laugh at is to start with the labels. Take a label—"sexist", for example—and try to think of some ideas that would be called that. Then for each ask, might this be true?

Just start listing ideas at random? Yes, because they won't really be random. The ideas that come to mind first will be the most plausible ones. They'll be things you've already noticed but didn't let yourself think.

In 1989 some clever researchers tracked the eye movements of radiologists as they scanned chest images for signs of lung cancer. [3] They found that even when the radiologists missed a cancerous lesion, their eyes had usually paused at the site of it. Part of their brain knew there was something there; it just didn't percolate all the way up into conscious knowledge. I think many interesting heretical thoughts are already mostly formed in our minds. If we turn off our self-censorship temporarily, those will be the first to emerge.

Time and Space

If we could look into the future it would be obvious which of our taboos they'd laugh at. We can't do that, but we can do something almost as good: we can look into the past. Another way to figure out what we're getting wrong is to look at what used to be acceptable and is now unthinkable.

Changes between the past and the present sometimes do represent progress. In a field like physics, if we disagree with past generations it's because we're right and they're wrong. But this becomes rapidly less true as you move away from the certainty of the hard sciences. By the time you get to social questions, many changes are just fashion. The age of consent fluctuates like hemlines.

We may imagine that we are a great deal smarter and more virtuous than past generations, but the more history you read, the less likely this seems. People in past times were much

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 25 of 282

like us. Not heroes, not barbarians. Whatever their ideas were, they were ideas reasonable people could believe.

So here is another source of interesting heresies. Diff present ideas against those of various past cultures, and see what you get. [4] Some will be shocking by present standards. Ok, fine; but which might also be true?

You don't have to look into the past to find big differences. In our own time, different societies have wildly varying ideas of what's ok and what isn't. So you can try diffing other cultures' ideas against ours as well. (The best way to do that is to visit them.)

You might find contradictory taboos. In one culture it might seem shocking to think x, while in another it was shocking not to. But I think usually the shock is on one side. In one culture x is ok, and in another it's considered shocking. My hypothesis is that the side that's shocked is most likely to be the mistaken one. [5]

I suspect the only taboos that are more than taboos are the ones that are universal, or nearly so. Murder for example. But any idea that's considered harmless in a significant percentage of times and places, and yet is taboo in ours, is a good candidate for something we're mistaken about.

For example, at the high water mark of political correctness in the early 1990s, Harvard distributed to its faculty and staff a brochure saying, among other things, that it was inappropriate to compliment a colleague or student's clothes. No more "nice shirt." I think this principle is rare among the world's cultures, past or present. There are probably more where it's considered especially polite to compliment someone's clothing than where it's considered improper. So odds are this is, in a mild form, an example of one of the taboos a visitor from the future would have to be careful to avoid if he happened to set his time machine for Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1992.

Prigs

Of course, if they have time machines in the future they'll probably have a separate reference manual just for Cambridge. This has always been a fussy place, a town of i dotters and t crossers, where you're liable to get both your grammar and your ideas corrected in the same conversation. And that suggests another way to find taboos. Look for prigs, and see what's inside their heads.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 26 of 282

Kids' heads are repositories of all our taboos. It seems fitting to us that kids' ideas should be bright and clean. The picture we give them of the world is not merely simplified, to suit their developing minds, but sanitized as well, to suit our ideas of what kids ought to think.

[6]

You can see this on a small scale in the matter of dirty words. A lot of my friends are starting to have children now, and they're all trying not to use words like "fuck" and "shit" within baby's hearing, lest baby start using these words too. But these words are part of the language, and adults use them all the time. So parents are giving their kids an inaccurate idea of the language by not using them. Why do they do this? Because they don't think it's fitting that kids should use the whole language. We like children to seem innocent. [7]

Most adults, likewise, deliberately give kids a misleading view of the world. One of the most obvious examples is Santa Claus. We think it's cute for little kids to believe in Santa Claus. I myself think it's cute for little kids to believe in Santa Claus. But one wonders, do we tell them this stuff for their sake, or for ours?

I'm not arguing for or against this idea here. It is probably inevitable that parents should want to dress up their kids' minds in cute little baby outfits. I'll probably do it myself. The important thing for our purposes is that, as a result, a well brought-up teenage kid's brain is a more or less complete collection of all our taboos—and in mint condition, because they're untainted by experience. Whatever we think that will later turn out to be ridiculous, it's almost certainly inside that head.

How do we get at these ideas? By the following thought experiment. Imagine a kind of latter-day Conrad character who has worked for a time as a mercenary in Africa, for a time as a doctor in Nepal, for a time as the manager of a nightclub in Miami. The specifics don't matter—just someone who has seen a lot. Now imagine comparing what's inside this guy's head with what's inside the head of a well-behaved sixteen year old girl from the suburbs. What does he think that would shock her? He knows the world; she knows, or at least embodies, present taboos. Subtract one from the other, and the result is what we can't say.... (THIS IS NOT THE END)

Brief Summary of the Rest (Couldn't Fit)

It goes much deeper into how you should think outside the box, but act like others. It literally says,"The first rule of fight club is, don't talk about fight club." Paul says thinking absurd thoughts is a lot like stretching, you're putting your body in a situation much more extreme than it would normally experience. This makes little jumps seem like nothing. Graham discusses how shaming and taboos come from groups with an agenda that lack confidence. They're powerful enough to enforce it, but weak enough to need it. I highly recommend you read the rest.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 27 of 282

The Rest of the Essay

Link: <u>Here</u> [Essay Source]

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 28 of 282

Sweden Government Institutes Gender Studies in the Military

89 upvotes | March 21, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Article 1: Swedish Army to have 'gender advisers', triggers public debate [Archived]

The Swedish Army is set to appoint advisers by 2016 to determine gender policies in the military. The move has puzzled many on social media, with some asking whether it's a joke.

The step is partly due to the growing numbers of women in the armed forces, the Local reports. So-called 'Gender Focal Points' are to be set up in each unit to determine gender policies.

"The course has by and large consisted of workshops and seminars. The goal is that we will have a GFP stationed at every unit, by 2016 at the latest, who will use 10-20 percent of their work hours to focus on gender issues," course leader Major Ola Nilsson said in a statement, as quoted by the Local.

The military personnel also pointed out that the idea hasn't just come out of the blue.

"We've been working with this for 10 years. It's nothing new, but what we want to do now is try to find concrete ways of working with gender issues," Captain Anna Björsson, who is responsible for gender issues at the task force command, said.

She believes diversity in the army ranks is important.

"Even today, only 10 percent of our staff are women. It's not a question of asking what women as such can bring to the organization – I think you have to be wary of that – but it is very important to have a gender mix, but also a mix of ages, backgrounds and ethnicities," Björsson said, according to the Local.

The Swedish Army's move has triggered fierce debate on social media, with some Twitter users asking if the step is a joke.

An established Swedish psychiatry expert said, "Who needs Monty Python's Department of Silly Walks when we have the Swedish gender defense."

Björsson replied to threats that the Swedish Army has to live up to the "gender ideals" they promote, and they should act "as a role model".

"We have a direct order from the government to integrate equality into our work. And as the organization whose job it is to defend our nation in the event of an attack, women's rights concern us very much," she responded.

Article 2 (Not the Same): Sweden appoints special military gender advisors [Archived]

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 29 of 282

The Swedish Armed Forces are determined to have a gender advisor in every regiment by 2016, as part of an ambitious action plan to help the military develop its gender policies.

With the number of women applying to join the military on the rise, so called 'Gender Focal Points' (GFPs) will be appointed to help develop and implement gender action plans for their respective regiments.

Captain Anna Björsson, who supports the chief of operations on gender issues, said: "We've been working with this for ten years. It's nothing new, but what we want to do now is try to find concrete ways of working with gender issues."

A course to educate the GFPs has just been held by the Nordic Centre for Gender in Military Operations.

Course leader Major Ola Nilsson said in a statement: "The course has by and large consisted of workshops and seminars. The goal is that we will have a GFP stationed at every regiment, by 2016 at the latest, who will use 10-20 percent of their work hours to focus on gender issues."

While Sweden already has a global reputation for gender equality, Captain Björsson said much work remains to be done.

"Even today, only 10 percent of our staff are women. It's not a question of asking what women as such can bring to the organisation – I think you have to be wary of that – but it is very important to have a gender mix, but also a mix of ages, backgrounds and ethnicities. A homogeneous group never get to develop their arguments, because they just agree with each other all the time," she said.

The initiative has sparked some debate on social media, with one Twitter user asking "Is this a joke?"

A prominent Swedish psychiatry expert and debater also commented, saying "Who needs Monty Python's Department of Silly Walks when we have the Swedish gender defence."

Captain Björsson replied: "I buy that there are other things that are also important, but as one of Sweden's largest organisations we have to live up to the gender ideals we promote. It is not our top priority above everything else and gender issues are not the most important all of the time, but it is still very important that we act as a role model."

"We have a direct order from the government to integrate equality into our work. And as the organisation whose job it is to defend our nation in the event of an attack, women's rights concern us very much. The job of the military as an organisation is to defend our democratic values, so it is important that we live up to that." "We need not only to look externally, but also make sure our own organisation reflects the thing we want to achieve," she added.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 30 of 282

Article 3: More women sign up for Sweden's military [Archived]

- "I want to find out for myself and develop my own understanding of whether Sweden needs a military," she told the newspaper. "It's pretty male-dominated. As a woman, and as a feminist it's going to be very interesting."
 - Translation: Men have there own space, let's invade it 'cause patriarchy.

Conclusion: Sweden, once the land of the vikings, is turning into a feminist shithole.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 31 of 282

Shaming and Taboos are Used to Inhibit Thought

18 upvotes | March 21, 2015 | /r/MGTOW | Link | Reddit Link

Paul Graham's Essay (2004): What You Can't Say

• The material on shaming tactics is much too brief. This great piece goes into depth. Read it all. I'm sure you experienced this on your road to MGTOW (e.g. Why don't you have a girlfriend? Why aren't you married? Do you hate women? Are you a misogynist?)

Have you ever seen an old photo of yourself and been embarrassed at the way you looked? Did we actually dress like that? We did. And we had no idea how silly we looked. It's the nature of fashion to be invisible, in the same way the movement of the earth is invisible to all of us riding on it.

What scares me is that there are moral fashions too. They're just as arbitrary, and just as invisible to most people. But they're much more dangerous. Fashion is mistaken for good design; moral fashion is mistaken for good. Dressing oddly gets you laughed at. Violating moral fashions can get you fired, ostracized, imprisoned, or even killed.

If you could travel back in a time machine, one thing would be true no matter where you went: you'd have to watch what you said. Opinions we consider harmless could have gotten you in big trouble. I've already said at least one thing that would have gotten me in big trouble in most of Europe in the seventeenth century, and did get Galileo in big trouble when he said it—that the earth moves. [1]

It seems to be a constant throughout history: In every period, people believed things that were just ridiculous, and believed them so strongly that you would have gotten in terrible trouble for saying otherwise.

Is our time any different? To anyone who has read any amount of history, the answer is almost certainly no. It would be a remarkable coincidence if ours were the first era to get everything just right.

It's tantalizing to think we believe things that people in the future will find ridiculous. What would someone coming back to visit us in a time machine have to be careful not to say? That's what I want to study here. But I want to do more than just shock everyone with the heresy du jour. I want to find general recipes for discovering what you can't say, in any era.

The Conformist Test

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 32 of 282

Let's start with a test: Do you have any opinions that you would be reluctant to express in front of a group of your peers?

If the answer is no, you might want to stop and think about that. If everything you believe is something you're supposed to believe, could that possibly be a coincidence? Odds are it isn't. Odds are you just think whatever you're told.

The other alternative would be that you independently considered every question and came up with the exact same answers that are now considered acceptable. That seems unlikely, because you'd also have to make the same mistakes. Mapmakers deliberately put slight mistakes in their maps so they can tell when someone copies them. If another map has the same mistake, that's very convincing evidence.

Like every other era in history, our moral map almost certainly contains a few mistakes. And anyone who makes the same mistakes probably didn't do it by accident. It would be like someone claiming they had independently decided in 1972 that bell-bottom jeans were a good idea.

If you believe everything you're supposed to now, how can you be sure you wouldn't also have believed everything you were supposed to if you had grown up among the plantation owners of the pre-Civil War South, or in Germany in the 1930s—or among the Mongols in 1200, for that matter? Odds are you would have.

Back in the era of terms like "well-adjusted," the idea seemed to be that there was something wrong with you if you thought things you didn't dare say out loud. This seems backward. Almost certainly, there is something wrong with you if you don't think things you don't dare say out loud.

Trouble

What can't we say? One way to find these ideas is simply to look at things people do say, and get in trouble for. [2]

Of course, we're not just looking for things we can't say. We're looking for things we can't say that are true, or at least have enough chance of being true that the question should remain open. But many of the things people get in trouble for saying probably do make it

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 33 of 282

over this second, lower threshold. No one gets in trouble for saying that 2 + 2 is 5, or that people in Pittsburgh are ten feet tall. Such obviously false statements might be treated as jokes, or at worst as evidence of insanity, but they are not likely to make anyone mad. The statements that make people mad are the ones they worry might be believed. I suspect the statements that make people maddest are those they worry might be true.

If Galileo had said that people in Padua were ten feet tall, he would have been regarded as a harmless eccentric. Saying the earth orbited the sun was another matter. The church knew this would set people thinking.

Certainly, as we look back on the past, this rule of thumb works well. A lot of the statements people got in trouble for seem harmless now. So it's likely that visitors from the future would agree with at least some of the statements that get people in trouble today. Do we have no Galileos? Not likely.

To find them, keep track of opinions that get people in trouble, and start asking, could this be true? Ok, it may be heretical (or whatever modern equivalent), but might it also be true?

Heresy

This won't get us all the answers, though. What if no one happens to have gotten in trouble for a particular idea yet? What if some idea would be so radioactively controversial that no one would dare express it in public? How can we find these too?

Another approach is to follow that word, heresy. In every period of history, there seem to have been labels that got applied to statements to shoot them down before anyone had a chance to ask if they were true or not. "Blasphemy", "sacrilege", and "heresy" were such labels for a good part of western history, as in more recent times "indecent", "improper", and "unamerican" have been. By now these labels have lost their sting. They always do. By now they're mostly used ironically. But in their time, they had real force.

The word "defeatist", for example, has no particular political connotations now. But in Germany in 1917 it was a weapon, used by Ludendorff in a purge of those who favored a negotiated peace. At the start of World War II it was used extensively by Churchill and his supporters to silence their opponents. In 1940, any argument against Churchill's aggressive policy was "defeatist". Was it right or wrong? Ideally, no one got far enough to ask that.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 34 of 282

We have such labels today, of course, quite a lot of them, from the all-purpose "inappropriate" to the dreaded "divisive." In any period, it should be easy to figure out what such labels are, simply by looking at what people call ideas they disagree with besides untrue. When a politician says his opponent is mistaken, that's a straightforward criticism, but when he attacks a statement as "divisive" or "racially insensitive" instead of arguing that it's false, we should start paying attention.

So another way to figure out which of our taboos future generations will laugh at is to start with the labels. Take a label—"sexist", for example—and try to think of some ideas that would be called that. Then for each ask, might this be true?

Just start listing ideas at random? Yes, because they won't really be random. The ideas that come to mind first will be the most plausible ones. They'll be things you've already noticed but didn't let yourself think.

In 1989 some clever researchers tracked the eye movements of radiologists as they scanned chest images for signs of lung cancer. [3] They found that even when the radiologists missed a cancerous lesion, their eyes had usually paused at the site of it. Part of their brain knew there was something there; it just didn't percolate all the way up into conscious knowledge. I think many interesting heretical thoughts are already mostly formed in our minds. If we turn off our self-censorship temporarily, those will be the first to emerge.

Time and Space

If we could look into the future it would be obvious which of our taboos they'd laugh at. We can't do that, but we can do something almost as good: we can look into the past. Another way to figure out what we're getting wrong is to look at what used to be acceptable and is now unthinkable.

Changes between the past and the present sometimes do represent progress. In a field like physics, if we disagree with past generations it's because we're right and they're wrong. But this becomes rapidly less true as you move away from the certainty of the hard sciences. By the time you get to social questions, many changes are just fashion. The age of consent fluctuates like hemlines.

We may imagine that we are a great deal smarter and more virtuous than past generations, but the more history you read, the less likely this seems. People in past times were much

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 35 of 282

like us. Not heroes, not barbarians. Whatever their ideas were, they were ideas reasonable people could believe.

So here is another source of interesting heresies. Diff present ideas against those of various past cultures, and see what you get. [4] Some will be shocking by present standards. Ok, fine; but which might also be true?

You don't have to look into the past to find big differences. In our own time, different societies have wildly varying ideas of what's ok and what isn't. So you can try diffing other cultures' ideas against ours as well. (The best way to do that is to visit them.)

You might find contradictory taboos. In one culture it might seem shocking to think x, while in another it was shocking not to. But I think usually the shock is on one side. In one culture x is ok, and in another it's considered shocking. My hypothesis is that the side that's shocked is most likely to be the mistaken one. [5]

I suspect the only taboos that are more than taboos are the ones that are universal, or nearly so. Murder for example. But any idea that's considered harmless in a significant percentage of times and places, and yet is taboo in ours, is a good candidate for something we're mistaken about.

For example, at the high water mark of political correctness in the early 1990s, Harvard distributed to its faculty and staff a brochure saying, among other things, that it was inappropriate to compliment a colleague or student's clothes. No more "nice shirt." I think this principle is rare among the world's cultures, past or present. There are probably more where it's considered especially polite to compliment someone's clothing than where it's considered improper. So odds are this is, in a mild form, an example of one of the taboos a visitor from the future would have to be careful to avoid if he happened to set his time machine for Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1992.

Prigs

Of course, if they have time machines in the future they'll probably have a separate reference manual just for Cambridge. This has always been a fussy place, a town of i dotters and t crossers, where you're liable to get both your grammar and your ideas corrected in the same conversation. And that suggests another way to find taboos. Look for prigs, and see what's inside their heads.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 36 of 282

Kids' heads are repositories of all our taboos. It seems fitting to us that kids' ideas should be bright and clean. The picture we give them of the world is not merely simplified, to suit their developing minds, but sanitized as well, to suit our ideas of what kids ought to think.

[6]

You can see this on a small scale in the matter of dirty words. A lot of my friends are starting to have children now, and they're all trying not to use words like "fuck" and "shit" within baby's hearing, lest baby start using these words too. But these words are part of the language, and adults use them all the time. So parents are giving their kids an inaccurate idea of the language by not using them. Why do they do this? Because they don't think it's fitting that kids should use the whole language. We like children to seem innocent. [7]

Most adults, likewise, deliberately give kids a misleading view of the world. One of the most obvious examples is Santa Claus. We think it's cute for little kids to believe in Santa Claus. I myself think it's cute for little kids to believe in Santa Claus. But one wonders, do we tell them this stuff for their sake, or for ours?

I'm not arguing for or against this idea here. It is probably inevitable that parents should want to dress up their kids' minds in cute little baby outfits. I'll probably do it myself. The important thing for our purposes is that, as a result, a well brought-up teenage kid's brain is a more or less complete collection of all our taboos—and in mint condition, because they're untainted by experience. Whatever we think that will later turn out to be ridiculous, it's almost certainly inside that head.

How do we get at these ideas? By the following thought experiment. Imagine a kind of latter-day Conrad character who has worked for a time as a mercenary in Africa, for a time as a doctor in Nepal, for a time as the manager of a nightclub in Miami. The specifics don't matter—just someone who has seen a lot. Now imagine comparing what's inside this guy's head with what's inside the head of a well-behaved sixteen year old girl from the suburbs. What does he think that would shock her? He knows the world; she knows, or at least embodies, present taboos. Subtract one from the other, and the result is what we can't say.... (THIS IS NOT THE END)

Brief Summary of the Rest (Couldn't Fit)

It goes much deeper into how you should think outside the box, but act like others. It literally says,"The first rule of fight club is, don't talk about fight club." Paul says thinking absurd thoughts is a lot like stretching, you're putting your body in a situation much more extreme than it would normally experience. This makes little jumps seem like nothing. Graham discusses how shaming and taboos come from groups with an agenda that lack confidence. They're powerful enough to enforce it, but weak enough to need it. I highly recommend you read the rest.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 37 of 282

The Rest of the Essay:

Link: <u>Here</u> [Essay Source]

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 38 of 282

Sweden Government Awards Grants for Gender Studies in Video Game Industry

20 upvotes | March 22, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Dataspelsbranchen: Gaming industry trade organization given the government grant in Sweden

• Gender Studies Grants: "Swedish news site, The Local, reports that the Nordic country has issued a \$36,672 (272,000 kronor) grant to research gender issues in Swedish games."

(Source) [Archived]

• Goals:

- "Future video games produced in Sweden could be labelled according to whether or not they promote gender equality, as part of a new project by gaming industry trade organisation Dataspelsbranchen." (Source) [Archived]
- "Avoiding sexism and gender stereotypes in video games produced in Sweden will become a key goal for the association,"* (Source) [Archived]

Article 1 (Influenced by #GamerGate) In Light Of #GamerGate, Sweden Takes Steps To Promote Gender Equality In Video Games [Archived]

We can all say we want gender equality in video games, but that doesn't mean anything until someone does something about it.

Now, however, the country of Sweden is speaking up and trying to take steps to promote gender equality in the video game industry.

The Swedish government recently awarded 272,000 kronor (around \$36,672) to a video gaming trade body called Dataspelsbranschen. The company will explore how Sweden can support games that offer diverse gender choices, as well as label those games as such. Not only that, but Dataspelsbranschen can give companies certification for marketing the games to the public and make efforts to put videos games that promote gender equality in prominent positions in retail stores.

Although the group hasn't directly mentioned the GamerGate controversy, this seems as if it is a response to that particular movement.

Many GamerGate supporters are using the Twitter hashtag as a plea for ethics in video game journalism, although the movement is hard to define as there is no clear leader or mission statement behind it. However, most associate the movement with harassment against women in the gaming industry, as that's what it's become known for, including rape and death threats against high-profile media critics and game developers.

Most recently, feminist and video game critic Anita Sarkeesian received a mass shooting threat for speaking at a university. Sarkeesian eventually canceled that event. Before that, Sarkeesian received a death threat that temporarily forced her out of her home.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 39 of 282

Some might argue that part of the problem is that threats on the Internet are rarely taken seriously. Although making a death threat is a federal offense, there have been no arrests against those making them through GamerGate.

The Swedish video gaming industry has been vocal about its no-tolerance policy for such harassment. Gaming industry academics and developers recently created a joint statement against this harassment, specifically that against women.

"We declare our support to the women affected," the statement says. "We want to defend everyone's right to be and act in the game [industry] without being treated worse because of background, affiliation or gender. Threats should always be taken very seriously."

If Sweden follows through on this initiative, it will be the first country tackling the issue of gender equality so head on. Perhaps other countries, as well as others within the video gaming industry, will follow suit.

"Of course games can be about fantasy but they can be so much more than this," says Anton Albiin, Dataspelsbranschen manager. "Games can help us to create more diverse workplaces and can even change the way we think about things."

Article 2 (#GamerGate Was Just an Excuse): Sweden wants to label games that promote gender equality [Archived]

...developers in Sweden are taking a stand against harassment in the video game industry, denouncing threats, intimidation and hate as unacceptable - including recent events some link to GamerGate.

Article 3 (Sweden has Influence): Sweden Invests \$36,672 in Gender Equality for Video Games [Archived]

Despite the country's relatively small population (just under 10 million people), Sweden's home to several of the world's most successful game studios, including Mojang, Avalanche Studios, and Battlefield developer DICE.

• "The turnover of Swedish video game developers grew by almost 80 percent last year to almost seven billion kronor (\$935m), making 2013 the best year ever for Swedish video game exports." (Source)[Archived]

Conclusion:

America's #GamerGate gave Sweden and excuse to invade the male video game space. Don't be fooled by the stats feminists give about adult women being the biggest demographic in "gaming", therefore justifying the excuse to feminize the gaming industry to pander to the female 'majority' users. They're referring to mobile cell phone games, and very basic computer games which isn't considered "gaming". The word gaming is used to make you think they outnumber men who play Halo, Call of Duty, World of Warcraft, League of Legends, and GTA. Look below, you'll get a good laugh of the study that they used to justify their claims.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 40 of 282

Daily Dot Article: Adult women are now the largest demographic in gaming [Archived]

- Their Description of the Supposed Backing Study by the ESA
 - "While the study didn't assess the age or gender demographics of specific games" (HAHAHAHA)
 - "So what games have women been playing all these years, now that we know they haven't just been wasting time trying to get their Facebook friends to give them free lives on Candy Crush? Casual computer games, mostly. The report ranks online and mobile puzzle games, board games, trivia games, and card games as coming in second to the boom in social games, which more than doubled in popularity between 2012 and 2013."*

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 41 of 282

Warlock's Law

140 upvotes | April 4, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Based on the observations on unspoken rules of sexual consent in western society, a new law has been instated to bring these rules to light. Hopefully this is temporary and will be repealed in the near future after the inevitable decline and never be reinstated.

Warlock's Law

The female, not the male, determines all conditions of consent. Where the female can derive no positive emotions from the sexual act, no such consent has taken place.

Corollaries:

- 1) All consent provided by the female is contingent on how she currently feels. Any past or present form of agreement whether it be verbal, written, or displayed via body language is merely coincidental.
- 2) Past consent provided by the female before the act can be withdrawn during the act without communicating any intelligible sign to the male. The male's ignorance of this is no excuse and he is held responsible for not having recognized the female's thoughts at the time of withdrawal via telepathy.
- 3) Any consent provided by the female before and during the act is null and void as soon as the female decides to withdraw consent after the fact for any reason or no reason at all. (See Corollary 1)

Want to see 4,5, and 6? Read the rest on my blog...

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/warlocks-law-sexual-consent/

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 42 of 282

Warlock's Law

17 upvotes | April 7, 2015 | /r/MGTOW | Link | Reddit Link

Based on the observations on the effects of rape hysteria in multiple societies around the world, a new law has been instated. Unlike *Briffault's Law* (Read it before you continue) which always was, is, and always will be, this is temporary and will hopefully be repealed in the near future after the inevitable decline and never be reinstated.

Warlock's Law

The female, not the male, determines all conditions of consent. Where the female can derive no positive emotions from the sexual act, no such consent has taken place.

Corollaries:

- 1) All consent provided by the female is contingent on how she currently feels. Any past or present form of agreement whether it be verbal, written, or displayed with body language is merely coincidental.
- 2) Past consent provided by the female before the act can be withdrawn during the act without communicating any intelligible sign to the male. The male's ignorance of this is no excuse and he is held responsible for not having recognized the female's thoughts at the time of withdrawal via telepathy.
- 3) Any consent provided by the female before and during the act is null and void as soon as the female decides to withdraw consent after the fact for any reason or no reason at all. (See Corollary 1)
- 4) The act need not have taken place. The female can withdraw consent from a fabricated event involving herself and any male(s) she chooses.
- 5) The risk of withdrawn consent by the female can never be destroyed, with the odds inversely proportional to the female's perception of the male's SMV and directly proportional to the magnitude by which the female's perceived reputation may decline in the event her sexual indiscretions with the male were to reach the spotlight, the female's desire for commitment from the male before the act, the level of vendetta the female holds after failing to acquire commitment from the male after the act, and the amount of resources or attention that can be derived by the female at the male's expense via libel, slander, and/or litigation without consequence.
- 6) Any skepticism regarding the alleged female victim's claims is victim blaming. Any male expectations of agency regarding the female's involvement in the alleged act is a confession of misogyny, to hate all females.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 43 of 282

The Covert Reason Women Hate Male Spaces

691 upvotes | April 11, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

TL;DR Men, when left to their own devices, declassify top secret information of the female imperative. Women fear word of truth may fall on the ears of betabuxes, their retirement plan. Previous sexual indiscretions and what makes a woman tick are facts females wish to keep on the DL so they can navigate the sexual marketplace to their advantage.

Intro

Women have always disliked males spaces, but it wasn't until recently that they have invaded them. From the <u>military</u> and <u>video games</u> (also <u>here</u>), to the <u>NFL</u> and <u>NBA</u>, women have managed to turn these spaces into media outlets that shine attention onto themselves and police their tone. There are three primary reasons for this occurrence:

- 1) attention
- 2) their <u>primordial fear of social exclusion</u> (mandatory)

, and the third I've come to discuss in this post which has only been marginally discussed and vital to the female imperative.

Dualistic Sexual Strategy

Most men of the manosphere are familiar with the female sexual strategy, Alpha Fucks-Beta Bucks (AF/BB) [the foundation of this article], a subconscious process where the female divides men into two categories: the man she enthusiastically gives herself to without commitment (alpha fucks), and the man who must provide to get at most, much less sex than the alpha fucks, usually of the duty and vanilla variety (beta bucks).

The majority of men in the world aren't aware of this dynamic even though it always existed, and that's because starting from the dawn of agriculture and writing in Mesopotamia, leaders of civilization went to great lengths to suppress the expression of female sexuality with religion and social shaming. It was only recently, starting from the Sexual Revolution in 1960, that women's sexuality was set loose when Margaret Sanger's feminist efforts had the birth control pill approved by the FDA. It was the first time men could have casual bareback sex (without pregnancy), and uplifted nature's barrier to female promiscuity, pregnancy. The highly classified operation, AF/BB, was initiated. It was the official birth of the sexual marketplace, where men could compete with one another for commitment-free sex. It was the birth of game itself. Like all cultural revolutions, the effects took time to assimilate into society. Now, we're seeing the results. In this case, male space invasion.

Top Secret

Hypergamy and AF/BB are in a woman's nature. It's, not right, it's not wrong, it just is. Amoral. However, if the bottom 80% of men who compete for women's affections were to be aware of this practice, it would be a complete disaster. The chances for women to secure their needed commitment

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 44 of 282

would be endangered. It's why <u>Germany outlawed private paternity tests without permission from both partners</u> to prevent "the abuse of private personal data" and <u>France completely outlawed private paternity tests</u> to "preserve the peace of French families". Imagine millions of men realizing that the families that they've help support for a great portion of their lives, were not theirs, and that their significant other knew about it all along. For this reason and many others like it, women keep quiet. Now let's get to the point.

Why Male Spaces Are Dangerous

The subreddit, <u>/r/deadbedrooms</u>, is a cesspool of men who can't get their significant others to put out. The original post, "*Thinking we are done, four weeks into our wedding*", was removed, but pasted and summarized <u>here</u>, and quoted word for word below. This account is critical to my next point.

It starts out with a man in a once-every-two-months dead bedroom. One day he goes to an alcohol-fueled industry trade show related to his fiancée's work. He wanders off on his own and strikes up a conversation with a random guy:

Anyway, we got onto exes. I admit, I don't have many. Well I have one, but that was a long time ago. So he was doing most of the talking. Alcohol, loose lips, etc. Anyway, my fiance is off in the distance and I was about to mention her. But just then he mentioned her instead even pointing her out sort of slyly.

He said she was one of his exes, but more like a friends with very good benefits. I don't know why, I just decided to let him talk. He referred to her as "the dirtiest woman ever" and how when she first met him, within ten minutes she was leading him around the club they were in trying to find a second guy to have a threesome with. Then another time she had him round for a booty call and she was apparently very into toys. Apparently she had done most of his friends too and they would often talk about her. But he was laughing all the way through this, just sort of guy talk. Not in a mocking way, he was just letting the alcohol run his mouth.

This didn't click with me at all. My fiance? Threesome? Toys? No way. She barely moves during sex and most certainly does not give me blow jobs or even hand jobs nowadays. She told me she finds blow jobs degrading and one time I suggested buying her a sex toy she told me only sad women use those. Who is this guy talking about that can "suck dick like a champ" and all this sort of thing. Yes, I remember the words he used.

How did he know that this guy was telling the truth?

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 45 of 282

But he said something that made some uncomfortable listening. I just plain didn't believe him. But what he said was that he knew of a specific tattoo that really unless you had seen her naked, you wouldn't know about. I've had a scaffolding pole fall and break my rib once... this conversation hurt more.

Eventually, the trickle-truth comes out, and her response is so typical that it could be computer-generated.

It took a couple of very tense days for her to finally tell me everything and I doubt I heard everything. But she was "wild" in her college days, she was "trying things out, getting to know herself" and that it's past her and she isn't some sort of slut and it was bad of me to ask about this. My fiance admitted to sleeping with around 20 guys during her "wild" years and let slip one or two things I didn't know about. I never really asked her for her "number" but given what I know, I think 20 may be an under estimate. I think when she admitted to an entirely different foursome with this guy I realized that the threesome I'd heard about wasn't an isolated incident.

The poor guy stays with her to see if things will eventually get kinkier, but they don't:

I even brought up the subject of sexy fantasies once. I tried being low key, saying that I found stockings hot, that I liked her in red lingerie. In truth I have never seen her in stockings or lingerie of any kind. Anything I said just seemed to be met with "I'm not a whore, stop treating me like one."

• Reason 1: Sexual History Threatens Provisioning

Gentleman, this is why male spaces are dangerous. A woman does not ever want the alpha-fux and the beta-bux to meet and greet. With enough time, the the alphas are likely to influence the betas, and wake them up from their blue pill conditioning; this is unacceptable. The betabux is her retirement plan.

At no time should her provider wander and spend too much time in a male space, especially those containing 'alphas'. It would be like allowing illiterate slaves access to books and people that can read. Eventually, the slave may come to the conclusion that he has been lied to and believe he can exist outside the boundaries set by his master; that in fact, it is his master that needs him. He's in a prison of his own making.

Unbeknownst to many betabuxes, the Madonna-Whore complex does not exist. The Madonna and the whore are two coexisting sides of every girl. "Every woman is a whore, except my mother. But let us

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 46 of 282

not forget that she is a woman, too." – Unknown. Relationships are sex in exchange for time, resources, and commitment, the definition of prostitution. The only difference between the lady of the night and the virgin walking down the aisle, is the price she has set for pussy. It would be in every female's interest to prevent those they deem 'beta' from knowing the 'Madonna' they thought they've purchased, at full price, was actually a used car with 200,000 miles on it, disguised with a new paint job, and many men before him rented it for free while it was still new. He just might abandon it on the side of the road. Women know that their most valuable asset, other than their bodies, is their sexuality. They will attempt to hide the hoe-fax at all costs.

Want to read Reasons 2 & 3 + much more? See the rest on my blog

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/covert-reasons-women-hate-male-spaces/

Edit: Thanks for the gold.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 47 of 282

Saw a Father Lead Family PT on My Way Home

112 upvotes | April 17, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

The other day I was driving up the the main street of my neighborhood, when suddenly, I spotted a black family of four on the sidewalk, dressed in fashionable athletic attire. I couldn't believe it. In front of the tight 'formation', was the father, standing tall and in great physical shape. He was guiding his daughter, not more than 5 years old, on her bike as she was learning how to not rely on training wheels. Following directly behind him, was the mother and older daughter, also in great shape, doing lunges. When the father stopped to give the younger daughter instruction, the mother and older daughter would come to a stop and do stationary lunges. When the father started moving forward again, the mother and daughter behind him would presume doing lunges in pace with the father.

This is obviously an alpha father figure who commands respect. No Fat Acceptance for this family. This is a great example of how you shape your woman. A good woman in an LTR is forged through authority, guidance, and supervision. Just ask /u/GayLubeOil how he shapes his girlfriend with diet and exercise.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 48 of 282

New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"

87 upvotes | April 29, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Short Summary (Link to Full Article Below)

Once is an event. <u>Twice</u> is a coincidence. <u>Thrice</u> is a pattern. <u>Four times</u> is conspiracy. Five times is an epidemic.

On October 2, 2014, New York Governor Andrew M. Cuomo, passed a sexual assault "resolution" establishing mandatory adoption of affirmative consent and the <u>Sexual Assault Victims Bill of Rights</u> for all SUNY schools (Public NY Schools). The link to the resolution is, <u>here</u>, if you wish to read it in it's entirety (Snap Shots below). This was the reasoning behind the move:

There has been an **epidemic** of sexual violence in this country that is truly disturbing and it is **plaguing our college campuses.**

- NY Governor Andrew M. Cuomo (Source)

The almighty, ever-present rape culture lingers in the air. Every breathing female, especially those in university, are at great risk of sexual assault. In fact, 1 in 4 women who draw breath from the patriarchy become infected with rape.

Of course this is ridiculous. If 25% of all female college students were raped (original definition), women would not make up the majority of university enrollments because fathers would forbid their daughters' attendance on their dime.

Read the rest on my Return of Kings article, <u>New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"</u> edit: Canada adopted Yes Means Yes

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 49 of 282

New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"

14 upvotes | April 29, 2015 | /r/MGTOW | Link | Reddit Link

Short Summary (Link to Full Article Below)

Once is an event. <u>Twice</u> is a coincidence. <u>Thrice</u> is a pattern. <u>Four times</u> is conspiracy. Five times is an epidemic.

On October 2, 2014, New York Governor Andrew M. Cuomo, passed a sexual assault "resolution" establishing mandatory adoption of affirmative consent and the <u>Sexual Assault Victims Bill of Rights</u> for all SUNY schools (Public NY Schools). The link to the resolution is, <u>here</u>, if you wish to read it in it's entirety (Snap Shots below). This was the reasoning behind the move:

There has been an **epidemic** of sexual violence in this country that is truly disturbing and it is **plaguing our college campuses.**

- NY Governor Andrew M. Cuomo (Source)

The almighty, ever-present rape culture lingers in the air. Every breathing female, especially those in university, are at great risk of sexual assault. In fact, 1 in 4 women who draw breath from the patriarchy become infected with rape.

Of course this is ridiculous. If 25% of all female college students were raped (original definition), women would not make up the majority of university enrollments because fathers would forbid their daughters' attendance on their dime.

Read the rest on my Return of Kings article, <u>New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"</u> edit: Canada adopted Yes Means Yes

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 50 of 282

New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"

31 upvotes | April 29, 2015 | /r/MensRights | Link | Reddit Link

Short Summary (Link to Full Article Below)

Once is an event. <u>Twice</u> is a coincidence. <u>Thrice</u> is a pattern. <u>Four times</u> is conspiracy. Five times is an epidemic.

On October 2, 2014, New York Governor Andrew M. Cuomo, passed a sexual assault "resolution" establishing mandatory adoption of affirmative consent and the <u>Sexual Assault Victims Bill of Rights</u> for all SUNY schools (Public NY Schools). The link to the resolution is, <u>here</u>, if you wish to read it in it's entirety (Snap Shots below). This was the reasoning behind the move:

There has been an **epidemic** of sexual violence in this country that is truly disturbing and it is **plaguing our college campuses.**

- NY Governor Andrew M. Cuomo (Source)

The almighty, ever-present rape culture lingers in the air. Every breathing female, especially those in university, are at great risk of sexual assault. In fact, 1 in 4 women who draw breath from the patriarchy become infected with rape.

Of course this is ridiculous. If 25% of all female college students were raped (original definition), women would not make up the majority of university enrollments because fathers would forbid their daughters' attendance on their dime.

Read the rest on my Return of Kings article, <u>New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes"</u> edit: Canada adopted Yes Means Yes

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 51 of 282

Warning: Prepare for Subreddit Shutdown

144 upvotes | May 8, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | \underline{Link} | $\underline{Reddit\ Link}$

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 52 of 282

How Not To Be A Girl's Emotional Dump (Mad Men Video Clip + Analysis)

26 upvotes | May 10, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Mad Men Season 7, Episode 2: A Day's Work

Summary (Recommend Watching the Clip Provided at the End for Body Language and Demeanor) Don Draper's daughter, Sally, snuck out with her friends to go shopping. Sally lost her wallet and decided to get off the train at the last second to go find it, leaving her 'friends' behind. Later (this scene), she calls her roommate back at her dorm at private school to see if the school admin noticed her absence after curfew.

Roomate: "Hello?"

Sally: "It's me."

Roomate: "Where the hell are you? We've got you covered til' lights out. [Some name] thinks you're out at church somewhere with Sarah crying on your shoulder."

Sally: "Thanks, but, I'm with my dad. He wrote me a note."

• Notice how Sally doesn't fall into the frame of the roommate, who's in an emotionally excited state. She doesn't try to sooth her worry with ,"Don't worry! My dad wrote me a note". She remains stoic and states only what's necessary.

Roommate: "You're never gonna believe what happened on the train! There was this creepy salesman from Milford, he's really old, but he keeps smiling at us and he wants to take us at 'The Smoker'! Yolanda said..."

• Tries to revert the conversation back onto herself with brag-plaining drama.

Translation: A beta male was hitting on us! He gave us attention, I'm so flattered he caressed my ego, but he's beta, so that's creeeeeeeepy. In addition, he's gonna provide us access to a high status club! Isn't that great?!?.

Sally (Interrupts): [Closes her eyes due to lack of patience] "You know what Carol. I should go..."

• Translation: ...You can stop right there. I value my time and energy. I have no time for this nonsense.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 53 of 282

Roommate: "Well, we hid your booty. Your sandals, they're in the back of the closet next to your cleats. So at least the trip was worth it."

Sally: "...I'll see you later...Bye"

• Promptly ends conversation after the goal of the phone call was reached.

Analysis

This is how electronic communication is done: logistics only, especially with girls. Being a female, she will naturally require a flux in her emotional state and will try to drag you into drama which she most desperately craves in her life. Remember, women divide men into the roles they present themselves to satisfy the most. If you try to be her emotional dump (without sexual reciprocation), you will be the betabux. She will have zero sexual desire for you because females do not shit where they eat. Do not allow this; You are not a shoulder to cry on, you're not her girlfriend and she is not your friend. Don't absorb this energy; you are a rock. Make her get that fix somewhere else...her beta-orbiter perhaps.

I guarantee you that a girl's 'problems' are of no significance. It's not only a waste of time to listen, but dumb to take any of it seriously. Even women know they're ridiculous but can't help it because their instincts (feeelz), which most of their decision making is founded upon, gnaws at them, telling them to test your fitness. And in the off chance it's serious, I'd recommend changing the subject or walking away because she does not want to be saved. When a female presents an issue to you, it's to rattle her own feeelz; it's venting. If you're able to stay calm in the mist of her emotional storm, she will be grateful.

Video Source (1 min Clip)

Netflix Instructions:

- Time: 40:50~41:36 OR 6 min 22 sec left, shown on the right side of the 'time bar'.
- Click <u>here</u> first, THEN sign in. It will take you directly to the episode, but not the time (provided above)

OR

ProjectFreeTv:

• Time: 41:19-42:01

• Link: here

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 54 of 282

The Effects of Repressed Stress (+ Medical and Ancient Rome Video Examples)

41 upvotes | May 15, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro

Recently, there have been two high quality posts about anger by <u>/u/whisper</u> (here) and <u>/u/IllimitableMan</u> (here). If you haven't already read them, do so before continuing.

Body

The brain, as incredible as it is, has its limits. Any type of repressed negative energy, whether it be anxiety, depression, or anger will either be released or cause restructuring of the mind. If you are not provided an outlet or create one yourself, your subconscious will do it for you. There are 3 ways by which your mind will handle repressed stress...

- 1) Acting Out: The stress tank leaks and manifests itself into your actions. This is the most common. As a matter of fact, this sub has a term for a specific instance of this, the anger phase. You look back at your history and realize you've been lied to and suffered because of it; you were duped. Your ego takes a huge blow and want to redeem yourself but can't let go of your past failures; holding a death-grip on yesterday. Now you search for opportunities to make up for what you've done. Your anger is cocked and being held back by a hair trigger. Any act that you perceive to be a sign of disrespect is quickly met with conflict. The females, once innocent creatures, are now evil cunts that should be punished for what they did to you and continue to do so. You welcome shit tests and acts of entitlement so that you can put her in her place. You may explain to a woman about her true nature in hopes she will change her ways. You may start to proselytize TRP concepts to friends or anybody that's listening. You may just lash out without a good reason. The specifics and rational behind the action don't matter as long as you get to vent.
- 2) Psychosomatic Illness: The brain transforms the negative mental energy into the physical (e.g. rashes, fatique, and muscular tension) without any physical reason for its presence
 - (Source 1) [Definition]
 - (Source 2) [More info and examples]
- 3) Mental Reconstruction: Your mind, believing it can't relieve the stress, will adapt, reconfiguring itself to fit a new mental schema that resolves previous issues.
 - **ex 1)**: For much of your life, you were shamed for expressing you masculine nature. This frequently caused great frustration. Eventually, you start to believe your shaming was justified; you deserved it, it's your fault. This new schema of submissiveness gives you a sense of control. It solves the problem, but to your detriment.
 - ex 2): Some people go through such psychological trauma that they couldn't escape from,

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 55 of 282

that their mind divides itself into multiple 'selves' to cope AKA multiple personality disorder, or dissociative identity disorder.

- Documentary: here, optional, but interesting.
- Ancient Rome Example): When your mind reconstructs itself too extensively, too
 quickly, you 'snap'. Instead of retreating into the deep recesses of your mind, like the
 example above, you act out.
 - Roman Emperor Caligula Biography (Video, skip to 50 secs)
 - Summary: Though born into the most powerful family in Rome, the Julio Claudiens, Gaius Caesar AKA Caligula, was like any other boy. That was until great tragedy struck his family after his mother, despite his father's warning, decided to speak out against the current emperor, Tiberius. Without giving away too many details, lets just say they suffered dearly, except Caligula, he was spared and adopted by Tiberius as a "pampered prisoner". For the sake of his own survival, he had to suppress his anger and treat the man who murdered his family with respect everyday for many years. Soon Caligula began to act out, taking his hate out on others, somewhat resembling the sexual deviant behaviors of Tiberius.
 - Eventually, Tiberius died, likely by the hands of Caligula, leaving 24 year old Caligula as his heir. The Roman Senate titled him as sole, absolute ruler of the entire Roman Empire (unlimited power, no consequences. Sound familiar?). He became the most powerful man on the planet, and one of the most powerful men to ever exist. The people were excited, believing Caligula to follow in the footsteps of his father, Germanicus, a great military officer. At first, it seemed like a dream come true. "He freed citizens that had been unjustly imprisoned by Tiberius, and eliminated an unpopular tax. He also staged lavish events, including chariot races, boxing matches, plays and gladiator shows. However, six months into his rule, Caligula fell severely ill. For nearly a month, he hovered between life and death. In October of 37 A.D., he recovered, but it was quickly apparent that he was not the same person." All those years of repressed anger took its toll. He snapped and goes on a rampage against his family, peers, and the masses without just cause: cross dressing, incest, murder, you name it. For more details, watch the video, it's worth your time.

Conclusion

Why am I telling you this? Because anger is a healthy response to wrong doings against yourself. Channeling this stress away from the self is paramount. You must attack the problem directly. Do not allow it to rot and fester. You can't tuck it away and make the bad feelz go away. You're allowed and should stick up for yourself. Acknowledging your needs and prioritizing them first is okay. To ignore your needs on a consistent basis is unhealthy.

Like a gun, anger can be used for good or evil. Don't lash out on others, something physical is best.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 56 of 282

Pump some iron. Go for a run. Play a sport. You can even talk it out with your bros or a therapist (a man). One way or another, let it out so that you can let it go.

edit: thanks for the gold

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 57 of 282

Witnessed Girl Force Man To Submit With Hairpulling

58 upvotes | May 28, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Enough time has passed, no doxxing for me.

Location/Context & "Object": Irrelevant

Characters:

• Girl (Jane)

- She's fat, unattractive, loud, and obnoxious. I have overheard her many times casually
 discussing her thoughts on sex out loud in public (with pride).
- "Just because a woman's vagina is wide, doesn't make her a slut. Some girls are born with wider vaginas than others" (she said this to a hot, young girl who cringed afterwards)
- "I like sex and not I'm ashamed of it"
- ∘ ~"I'm fine with just fucking"
- She once verbally declared she won't obey her supervisor to her supervisor
- o Discusses her online dating prospects and her 'standards'

• Beta (Bob)

• Kinda short, timid, not very assertive.

Event (I'm in the vicinity with others)

Jane and two betas are standing in a corner. She's discussing her online dating prospects in the unfeminine fashion stated above as if she's trying to impress them with her pre-selection. At some point, Jane throws an object (light and large) at Bob's face while he's talking to her, seems like she's just playing at first, and this doesn't faze him. Then she decided to throw another object at his face, Bob has a slight 'why are you doing that' look on his face, but continues to talk. Again, Jane throws the same object at Bob's face and he sets it aside where she can't reach it, unfazed. She laughs at him.

Eventually Bob says something Jane doesn't agree with and demands that Bob recants his statement with an apology. Bob asks "why?" Jane tells him to apology or else she will "beat him up". Bob laughs and again, asks, "why?". Jane then decides to walk towards him, grab a fist full of his hair, manhandling him, and continues to demand an apology. Bob says, "ow! ow! Why are you doing that?" Jane repeats her command, "say you're sorry or I won't let go". Bob struggles a bit and makes no attempt to escape, just retreating his head into his chest. Jane laughs and says, "say you're sorry, now". Bob says, "okay okay, I'm sorry". Jane laughs, tosses his head aside and walks back to her original position chuckling with a hint of superiority.

Analysis

- 1) Many women below a 7/10 attempt to compensate for their lack of attractiveness with direct as opposed to indirect communication, increase in speech volume, showing off their prospects (preselection), and stepping on others.
- 2) Both men and women despise weakness, but women take it a step further; they're disgusted on a

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 58 of 282

sexual level. In this situation, she couldn't use Bob for economic resources or sexual validation, so she used him to demonstrate her dominance because she wants to raise her self in the social hierarchy, and because in women's minds, betas **deserve** to be used or die.

3) If a woman believes this to be an acceptable action, there are usually one of two things at play (or both). Either the woman believes she can get away with it with no social or legal consequences, or you have consistently presented yourself to have no self-respect.

Conclusion

Don't be Bob. Bob's a pussy. Like predators in the wild, women seek out the weak to prey upon when they want/need something. If you carry yourself correctly, people will usually treat you with respect or at least indifference.

Edit 1: no, Bob did not refrain from retaliating because he was worrying about being fired, this is his typical behavior -- not assertive.

Edit 2: The question isn't what could have Bob done about the situation, it's what should he have done to have prevented it from occurring in the first place. He should have carried himself better to not look like a target. Yes, it's unfair, you shouldn't have to worry about stupid bitches doing this to you but it's a fact of life that there are people that prey on what they perceive to be weak for no other reason than their personal pleasure, adapt accordingly.

Walk with head up, shoulders back, cock out. Don't be afraid to stick up for yourself like this guy was. He should have told her to stop the first time she threw something at his face, stating that it was unacceptable. Then again, he shouldn't have been hanging out with that trash in the first place.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 59 of 282

The Best Example of 'Powertalk' I Have Ever Seen From the TV Show, "The Blacklist" (Short Video Clip + Analysis)

48 upvotes | June 3, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro

Blacklist Season 1, Episode 15 or here (Time: 12:25-13:53) (Length: 1min 28s) [If it doesn't work for you, let me know]

Warning: Have adblocker activated

Note: This is not just some fictional setting. **This is battle tested. I've engaged in this behavior before with success. Very accurate portrayal of reality.** The cited script provided below is best understood when you've watched the clip. The body language, facial expressions, and demeanor are important cues for 'powertalk'.

What is Powertalk?: Look at the sidebarred post, "On The Implications of Powertalk and Other Language Categories" by /u/Whisper for more information.

Summary:

Tom and Jessica run into each other at a teaching conference in an Orlando hotel lobby. The first scene, Tom is having a drink while watching basketball at a bar, then Jessica enters the scene. Over the course of the clip, they indirectly and steadily escalate the mood to a sexual tone using powertalk, leading to a makeout session. Jessica later gives Tom her room number in case he'd like to fuck her later.

Characters:

- Tom Keen
 - Married
 - Teacher
- "Jessica"
 - Engaged
 - Teacher
 - "Couple friend" with Tom and his wife
 - Showed IOI's towards Tom in the past

Script

Jessica: "What's the story with guys and basketball anyway? Honestly, if the Wizards were playing, I could stand in front of my TV naked and you know what my fiance would say? (Turns her head towards Tom and pauses). Move."

Tom: (Chuckles) "Really?"

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 60 of 282

Jessica: (Laughs, turns to the bartender not on screen) "Bakers, double" [Scene changes to them sitting next to eachother on a leather couch, drinking from glasses] Jessica: "She's having an affair with Mr. Pigmy. Have you talked to her about it?" Tom: "Yeah, I have. Believe me, it's not good, especially during parent-teacher conferences because her husband has no clue. But, that's the job. When a teacher gets to know every part of their student's lives, their families, some of it you just have to keep secret." (Very subtle seductive grin) Jessica: (Power talk signal received) "Are you good at that?" Tom: "What?" Jessica: "Keeping secrets?" Tom: (no answer) Jessica: "Where's your wife?" Tom: "She couldn't come." Jessica: "Did you invite her?" Tom: "I thought... It thought you have a fiance?" Jessica: "Oh, I do. We haven't picked a date yet. I'd invite you to the wedding, but I don't think (seductively scans his body up and down with her eyes), he'd like you."

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 61 of 282

Tom: (Grins, slight laugh) "Why is that?"

Jessica: "Isn't it obvious? You, her, buying me drinks while your wife's back home."

Tom: "I haven't done anything wrong"

Jessica: (Smiles with great hint of tingles)

[Scene changes to makeout session]

Analysis

Let's assume this was a real life situation. Jessica approached Tom with an opener as an excuse to escalate. This is evident when she mentioned her being naked with her fiance. When a girl brings up anything sexual, it means sex is on her mind. This includes statements such as, "We're not having sex tonight". Also, when a girl mentions sex early on in the interaction first, it's often beta bait. She wants to see if you have a scarcity mentality, thinking you must pounce on any chance you can get, don't fall for it.

Next, Jessica talks about a colleague having an affair. Again, she's talking about sex, but indirectly. This provides plausible deniability while still maintaining a sexual vibe; sex is on her mind. Tom's response is crucial, he says "sometimes you just have to keep a secret", then seductively stares at Jessica. This is powertalk. He's indirectly referring to the hypothetical case that him and Jessica have sex, not the parent-teacher conference situation, all while maintaining plausible deniability and fitting the scope of the conversation. Jessica definitely picks up on this; you can see <u>los tingles</u> on her face. She asks him if he can keep a secret; Tom doesn't respond.

Jessica fills the silence, and asks where Tom's wife is at. This is her seeing if the coast is clear for an affair. Tom later reminds her that she has a fiance; he's doing the push of the push/pull technique because he already did the pull. Jessica responds with, "I do. We haven't picked a date yet." This is code for, "It's okay if we have sex, because our relationship is not 'official' yet." Next, Jessica mentions that her fiance wouldn't like him because he's been flirting (discreetly) with her. What she's really saying is that her fiance wouldn't like Tom, because she likes Tom. Tom feigns ignorance and asks why. Jessica rhetorically asks, "Isn't it obvious? You, here, buying me drinks while your wife's back home?" This is code for, "Can't you see that I want your dick? Make a move dude!". Tom holds frame and says, "I haven't done anything wrong." Great response. He said that, but Jessica hears, "I do whatever I want, my wife doesn't have a say in the matter if I want to have sex with other women".

Conclusion

Powertalk is a necessary skill every man must have. Women have a <u>primordial fear of social</u> <u>exclusion</u>; they communicate sexual intent indirectly to maintain plausible deniability that they're not

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 62 of 282

a 'slut' at all times. If you're too obvious, you will encounter ASD. If you don't engage correctly, and others are there to witness, she is likely going to say reputation damaging things behind your back such as you being a creepy beta in order to save face as demonstrated by the post, "(FR) On the Nature of Women" by /u/DoctorWelch. He learned his lesson, here. Remember, you're doing this for her, not for you.

Video Clip (1min 28s)

Blacklist Season 1, Episode 15 or here (Time: 12:25-13:53)

Warning: Have adblocker activated

Sidenote: This is a great show; I definitely recommend it. Without spoiling anything, Tom is not beta.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 63 of 282

Women don't want to feel good, they want to feel.

129 upvotes | June 7, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

TL;DR Don't be afraid to make a woman feel uncomfortable or seem like an 'asshole'. A woman wants to feel both positive **and** negative emotions. She wants her emotional state to fluctuate with great frequency. Do that for her, and she is much more likely to be sexually attracted to you.

Physics Analogy (Basic)

For those who haven't taken a physics lab class, there is something called <u>Faraday's Law</u>. You can demonstrate this with a basic, fool proof experiment. Imagine a metal coil with the front and back ends connected to a meter that measures current, the flow of electricity, like <u>this</u> (image), or <u>this</u>(video). If you move a magnet inside this coil, it will induce (cause) electrons in the coil to flow in one direction (positive current) of the circuit, and if you pull it out of the coil, it will induce a current in the opposite direction (negative).

- Magnet = You
- Coil = Woman
- "Postive" Current = Woman's postive feelings [Pull]
- "Negative" Current = Woman's negative feelings [Push]
- Current Meter = your eyeballs.

Keeping that in mind, I want you to look at the equation for this phenomenon (electromagnetic induction), and only focus on the two triangles, **don't worry about the other symbols**, <u>here</u>. This is important because the deltas signify the 'rate of change', meaning that **if you stop moving the magnet**, **no current will be induced**. You must constantly manipulate her feelz, for attraction to spark. No flux, no feelz. No feelz, no tingles. You, the magnet, must constantly induce (manipulate) fluctuating levels of electricity, feelings, in the circuit, the woman, to give her tingles.

Side Note: Yes, a changing magnetic flux induces an emf not current. I took out emf for the sake of simplicity.

Predictable Response

Before you've digested the pill, this concept is an assault to your sensibilities; you would think, "Why the fuck would I ever make a woman feel anything other than happy, especially insecurity? That's stupid and cruel! Treat others (women) how you (man) want to be treated!" This is projecting. As a man, you like feeling neutral and above. If you ever have negative feelings, you attempt to come back to a neutral state because you want to think clearly. This is not true for women. The foundational assumption of all your beliefs is: men == women. Unlike you, women want to feel good, not just happy, everything. Joyful, insecure and everything in between. Despite what you think, despite what she claims, she likes the stressful anticipation of waiting for your text/call every once in awhile.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 64 of 282

Imagine the graph as a measure of current (her feelings) over time, she wants to feel like <u>this</u>. To a woman, stability is boring. Safe is boring.

But dr_warlock, you claim they want to feel everything, including negative emotions, yet they complain, claiming that they feel bad and would never be attracted to such a person that made them feel this way. They call those guys assholes! Surely what you say is ridiculous.

First off, you made the mistake of taking advice about intergender dynamics from a woman (don't ask a fish how to catch fish, ask the fisherman). You also made another mistake: you think you and her are both speaking the same language. Women do not say what they mean, and do not mean what they say. They do not speak to convey information, **they speak to get what they want**. They want feelz and attention and don't care how they get it. **The whole truth and nothing but the truth is not required and often times hinders this goal**. Women have different dictionaries. "Asshole" to you means what you're thinking: an abusive douchebag. "Asshole" to her means, "[...] men who don't allow people, especially women, to walk all over them. They tout this shit to their orbiters to garner sympathy and play the victim, when the guy is usually far from being a real asshole." - /u/gzb424

Watch what she does, not what she says. Don't be distracted by the smoke and mirrors of excuses, appeals to emotion, shaming, and crying; keep your mind focused on the issue (Bill Burr: How Women Argue). If she calls Chad an "asshole" for inducing 'negative current' in her 'circuit', but continues to fuck him anyways, do her words hold any meaning?

Don't Walk on Eggshells Around Her

Women would rather feel sad than bored. They would rather have sex (not necessarily date) with a physically and verbally abusive, drug dealing thug that lives in a trailer park and induces emotional chaos, than a rich guy that owns a nice car, owns a nice home, dresses in suits, treats her like a princess, buys hers expensive things, and always attempts to keep the peace. I'm not saying to be abusive, this was just to illustrate a point.

But dr_warlock, 'real' women don't do that! Notice how I said, "would rather", not "do". **All women** are like that =/= all women do that.

At some point, you have to make her feel "bad" things. She will even offer opportunities for you to do so in the form of "shit tests". Note that this does not include disgust. **Often times you showing self-respect will be the very thing that induces the allegedly "bad" feelings**. You not allowing her to manipulate you can result in her to use the last resort, crying. Why would you ever be hesitant or apologize for showing self-respect? A person who cries because they can't get what they want is acting childish, treat them accordingly. Remember women's feelings are shallow and not proportional to the stimulus that caused them (over reacting), often outright lies to fitness test you.

Conclusion

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 65 of 282

Give her the emotional rollercoaster that she really desires **while not riding it yourself** (you're a rock remember?), but within the bounds of self-respect and morality; don't put in too much energy. A little dread here, a little touch there; a little tease here, a little silence there. Most importantly, don't be afraid to 'hurt' her feelings or making her 'uncomfortable'. It's called sexual **tension** for a reason. Move that magnet and induce that current with plenty frequency, and she is much more likely to thank you with the loving warmth of her thighs.

Read More: There are no "nice guys" and "assholes", there are just "boring" men and "interesting" men

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 66 of 282

Female Quotas For All: Recently Germany and 7 Other Countries Confirmed to Have Mandatory Political and Corporate Board Female Quotas of 30%-50%. EU Attempts to Force It On All of Europe.

283 upvotes | June 10, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

European Commission Attempts to Impose Mandatory Gender Quotas on all of EU (2015) (Source) [Archived]

The wording of the draft directive is still being negotiated, but neither the European Commission proposal nor the European Parliament proposal impose a mandatory quota.

Both propose that if fewer than 40 per cent of the non-executive directors are women (or men) the listed company must appoint non-executive directors on the basis of a comparative analysis of the qualifications of each candidate, by applying clear, gender-neutral and unambiguous criteria.

The listed company is required to give priority to the under-represented sex only if there are candidates with equal qualifications. It should make listed companies think more carefully about the criteria they apply when appointing non-executive directors. It is difficult to see why this should be objectionable.

The more important issue is the slow advance of women to senior executive positions. Here, the draft directive requires listed companies to set their own target for the representation of both sexes by 2020, with an obligation to report annually on progress (or lack of it).

Confirmed Countries

Germany (Source) [Latest occurence, Business Quotas, March 6 2015]

"BERLIN — Germany on Friday became the latest and most significant country so far to commit to improving the representation of women on corporate boards, passing a law that requires some of Europe's biggest companies to give 30 percent of supervisory seats to women beginning next year."

"[...] In passing the law, Germany joined a trend in Europe to accomplish what has not happened organically, or through general pressure: to legislate a much greater role for women in boardrooms."

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 67 of 282

"[...] "You have to be sparing with the word 'historic,' " said Justice Minister Heiko Maas, who with a Social Democrat colleague, Family Minister Manuela Schwesig, **spent months steering the law over legal and political hurdles.** "But I think today we can apply it." For Germans, he called the law "the greatest contribution to gender equality since women got the vote" in Germany in 1918."

"[...] "I cannot reiterate enough how difficult it is for women to push this issue," said Avivah Wittenberg-Cox, a London-based expert on building gender equality in business."

Norway (Source) [Business Quotas]

"Norway's law requiring at least 40 percent of public limited company board members to be women has made the panels more professional and globally focused, the head of its largest domestic-focused investment fund said on Monday. In 2003 Norway became the first country in the world to impose a gender quota, requiring nearly 500 firms, including 175 firms listed on the Oslo bourse, to raise the proportion of women on their boards to 40 percent."

"[...] The penalty for not complying was drastic: if a company did not comply, it would be shut down. At the time the move caused an uproar in the Norwegian business community, but firms complied."

Belgium (Source) [Political Quotas]

The first Belgian quota law was introduced in 1994 and first applied for the Senate elections in 1999. It stated that no more than two thirds of the candidates on party lists could be of the same sex. In 2002, this law was adapted in the sense that candidate lists should from then on include an equal number of male and female candidates. In addition, at least one of the top two positions on the party list (only in 2003 still one of the top three) should be reserved for women.

Italy (Source) [Business Quotas]

"ROME—Italy, where fewer women work compared with most other industrialized countries, is trying to turn a page—starting in the boardroom."

"A new law requires Italian listed and state-owned companies to ensure that one-third of their board members are women by 2015. Currently, only around 6% of the total number of corporate board members in Italy are women—one of the lowest levels in Europe and a number that reflects how few women work here."

"We needed a shock to the system," said Alessia Mosca, a member of parliament for the

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 68 of 282

center-left Democratic Party who co-authored the new "pink quotas" law. "The hope is that this will set off cultural change."

France [Business Quotas]

"France's parliament gave final approval on Thursday to a law forcing large companies to reserve at least 40 percent of their boardroom positions for women within six years."

(Soure)

"This new law strives for parity in management and corporate governance and intends to accelerate the feminization of these positions. It confirms the application of the Zimmermann Cope law (2011) which requires companies quoted on the stock exchange making at least 50 million euros in turnover and employing more than 500 workers to have 40% of women directors on their boards by 2017" (Source)

India (Source) [Business Quotas]

"[...] Additionally, the board of directors of a listed company should have at least one female director."

Netherlands (Source) [Business Quotas]

" 30% quota for women as well as for men. On 1 January 2013 new legislation came into force in the Netherlands, in order to improve the underrepresentation of women on company boards. Companies have to strive to have at least 30% of the seats in their executive board and in their supervisory board held by women, and at least 30% of the seats by men."

Brazil (Source) [Political Quotas]

"Quotas exist only in politics: By law, 30 percent of all candidates in mayoral, gubernatorial and parliamentary elections must be women."

The Reason for Gender Quotas

- 1) "One reason is a growing impatience with the glacial pace of voluntary change: women are the majority of all graduates almost everywhere in the developed world, but make up a smaller share of the workforce the further up the corporate ladder they go." (Source) [Gender Wage Gap Narrative Myth]
- 2) "Part of the reason for this prolonged stagnancy is because much of the discrimination that impedes the hiring of female board members is subconscious. While employers may not actively seek to exclude women, factors such as perceived family and child-rearing responsibilities lead to deep-seated stereotypes suggesting women are not be able to take on corporate leadership roles." (Source)

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 69 of 282

- 3) "There is still a pay gap between men and women, and the new standard can become a powerful tool to achieve equal pay for equal work, and I hope and expect that a large proportion of our 2,000 member businesses will want to get the certification," says Thorsteinn Víglundsson. [...] We also need far more women in leadership positions, and there are no quotas for that. "(Source) [Gender Wage Gap Narrative Myth]
- 4) "The downside is that once [women leave] the workforce it is difficult to re-enter at the same or even higher levels. This means that there is a smaller pool of women to rise up the ranks to the [executive] level and then board roles. There are fewer role models for young women starting in corporate life, or [for] women who are within the corporate structure." (Source)

Gender Wage Gap Narrative Debunked Video [Mandatory]

The gender wage gap is true, but the narrative of it being due to female oppression is false.

Do Women Earn Less? (Length = 4min, High quality, unbiased)

• "Like other myths, this does have a kernel of truth to it. So for example, if you add up all the incomes of women and divide by the number of women in the labor force and then do the same thing for men, what you'll find is, on average, women do make about 75% of what men do.

What's happening is not discrimination in the labor market, but differences in the choices that men and women make (about investing in their knowledge, their education, their skills, and their job experiences) that led to them getting paid different salaries."

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 70 of 282

ALL-in-1 Legal Guide Compilation for Men: Seeking Help, Privacy, Surveillance, 'Harassment', Assault/DV, Rape, Sex Offender Registry, Marriage, and Children Support (+ Videos & Documentaries)

322 upvotes | June 11, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

1) How To Get Help [Mandatory]:

- NEVER Talk to the Police, Consult a Lawyer: <u>here</u> (video from Law Professor; length = 48min 39secs)
 - o Cops are not there to help you, they're there to enforce the law and can lie to do so.
 - "Whatever you say can and will be used against never for you"

2) How To Protect Your Phone:

- Cops Can Search Your Phone Without Warrant Upon Arrest: <u>here</u> (video; length = 7min 33sec)
 - Overcriminalization (video; length = 7min 11sec)
 - Evidence of any 300K+ Illegal Acts you don't know exist can be found on your phone can be used against you in a court of law despite having nothing to do with the reason you were arrested in the first place.

3) Audio Surveillance Laws: State By State

- Just in case you want to record your female encounters for evidence
- Illegal Surveillance Charge <u>is better than</u> False Rape and/or Domestic Violence Charge + Tarnished Reputation

4) Street Harassment: Illegal in Peru

• This is the 'harassment' they're referring to: <u>here</u> (video; length = 1min 57sec)

5) Assault [Mandatory]: Violence Against Women Act

- Automatically Arrest 'Predominant Aggressor' no matter who hit first, Hint: Always the male
- National Institute of Health Study [PDF]
 - Men who call the police concerning domestic violence are more likely to be arrested themselves (See: 'Predominant Aggressor' definition)
- What Do You Do When A Woman Hits You? (US Marine's Personal Story)
- Women are not punished for false-abuse accusations

6) Rape:

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 71 of 282

- Warlock's Law [Not Satire Unfortunately]
- Burden of Proof Shifted to the Accused
- 13 Reasons Women Make False-Rape Accusations
- How To Avoid False Rape Charges (podcast by lawyer; length = 15min 49sec)
- Patrice O'neil Does Two Months For False Rape Accusation (podcast)
- Women are not punished for false-rape accusations
 - College Only:
 - Not Allowed Legal Consultation
 - Preponderance of the Evidence, NOT Beyond a Reasonable Doubt
 - Withholding sex is 'Sexual Violence' at University of Michigan
 - **Regions With Affirmative Consent** (5, not including single schools):
 - <u>Demonstration of Affirmative Consent</u> (video; length = 1min 52 sec)
 - Your word vs. her word, unless you have electronic evidence
 - California Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes" (News Report)
 - Hawaii Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes" (ROK Article) [Archived]
 - New York Has Adopted "Yes Means Yes" (ROK Article) [Archived]
 - "Yes Means Yes" Comes To London (ROK Article) [Archived]
 - <u>Canada Adopts "Yes Means Yes" + New Sex-ed Curriculum</u> (ROK Article) [Archived]

7) Sex Offender Listing (Meagan's Law):

- **Definition**: a law requiring authorities to notify communities of the whereabouts of convicted sex offenders (Source)
- Beware of Lawyer Tricks Regarding Meagan's Law (TRP Criminal Defense Attorney)
- Beware of ANY Acts Around Children, or This Could Be You (Guy takes selfie publicly then was falsely accused of being a pedophile on Facebook. Went viral.)
- Girls 18+ only even if the legal age of consent is 16+ to be safe. There are too many fish in the sea to fuck around with laws that could potentially peg you as a sex offender.
- Women are not punished for false-pedophile accusations

8) Marriage & Children:

- Divorce, Assets, Alimony, and Child Support Laws [Mandatory]
- Outsiders Can Invest in Your Divorce Case, or hers
- <u>Debtor's Prison is an Essential Tool for Our New Public Policy</u> [Child Support]
- Beware External Ejaculation, Woman Can Spermjack and Make You Pay Child Support
- Beware Artificial Insemination, Can be held liable for child support
- Paternity Testing 'Loop Hole'
- UK Has 'Financial Abuse'
 - **Definition of 'Financial Abuse'** [Archived]
 - State Farm Commercial, "Purple Purse" [Financial Abuse]
- **Divorce Corp (2014) [Mandatory]**: here, or here (documentary; length = 1hr 33min)

• All about the corrupt family courts (Dr. Drew Narrates)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 72 of 282

- Inside America's Lucrative Divorce Industry: here (documentary; length = 22min 52sec)
 - VICE interview with wealthy divorce attorney
- Erasing Dad : here (documentary; length = 1hr 18min)
 - Argentina courts purposely take away children from their fathers

Notice: If you have any new information to add or if any of the above is wrong, let me know.

edits: 1) Two bullets, 3) "is better than" link, 6) Patrice O'neil False Rape Accusation, 7) "Even if the legal age of consent is 16+" link,

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 73 of 282

Hypergamy 102 - Her Perception and Context Means Everything

302 upvotes | June 28, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Hypergamy 101 - Women View Men How Men See Jobs was written by /u/Garl Vinland

Intro

While in the trenches of askTRP, I noticed multiple common misconceptions regarding hypergamy. I was even challenged by an anti-TRPer to demonstrate its existence with scientific studies, <u>here</u>, along with the typical neckbeard incel slurs.

"As for understanding women, I find it interesting how redpillers never reference, you know, science or psychology when trying to defend ridiculous claims. Like that WOMEN are hypergamous? [...] How can you understand the nature of anything without science?"

edit: What happens when you present a study to people like this

I want to make the phenomenon more clear.

Definition

"Women don't want to win, they want a winner" - Patrice O'neil (RIP). They don't want to be superior or have equality, they want a man that is smarter, faster, stronger, taller, better looking, 'richer', more 'popular' -- **better** than themselves. This, dear reader, is what hypergamy is, the desire for someone above them, the entitlement to a higher class male. The nurse wants a doctor, the stewardess wants a pilot, the secretary wants her boss. How often do you see this happen with the genders reversed?

Hypergamy applies to all women. AWALT. This is not debatable; this is law. All women from all demographics want a man better than themselves. Whether or not they're capable of acquiring such a man is a completely different matter.

Who Qualifies?

In addition, as given by the <u>Pareto Principle</u>, the men that meet this criteria must be in the top 20% (optimally and in their context, discussed later). This is the observance that 80% of the effects are typically caused by 20% of the causes.<u>80% of the sex is had by 20% of the males.jpg</u>. This even applies to the principle itself, as stated <u>here</u>.

<u>Promiscuity_doesn't_trickle_down.img</u> (Inspiration: <u>here</u>), it stays at the top, then the leftovers of the once ripe fruit fall to the floor for the scavengers. More depth provided, <u>here</u> (Mod awarded point for it).

Hypergamy is Subjective, Not Objective

This process is not logical, you can't negotiate desire. Just like how a woman determines consent

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 74 of 282

(also, <u>here</u>), which man she deems 'better' or more 'alpha' is solely contingent on how she feels **in that moment**, who she *perceives* to be the best. Women are not like men who have an absolute threshold: 1,0 -- bang, no bang. Their judgment is relative and consequently, who they perceive to be the 'better' man constantly fluctuates because...

Hypergamy is Contextual

/u/BurgundyCarpet and I had a three comment discussion that resulted in a revelation, here. Civilization (agricultural society) has only existed for the past 10,000 years, only a fragment of human existence. The majority of our time was spent in nomadic hunter-gatherer societies of maximum of ~150 individuals (Dunbar's Number). Why Dunbar's Number? Here. This is the environment our instincts evolved, in this case, women. Before civilization, the 'alpha' was based on this small group of people, who's members rarely changed. But as faster means of travel, advanced technology, and relaxed social norms regarding intergender relations were developed, her 'contexts' multiplied and began to blend, not just her 'tribe' anymore. Who is 'alpha' is no longer certain. The 'alpha' in her math class is not the 'alpha' in her english class. The 'alpha' at work, is not the 'alpha' at home. The 'alpha' at the bar is not the 'alpha' at the coffee shop.

Unlike any other time before the industrial revolution, women are being exposed to men outside her immediate vicinity from around the world whether it's from social media, television (celebrities), and any people she encounters in everyday life. She is being overloaded with indicators of status, **she is confused**. The needle on her tingles compass is spinning all over the place. You are competing with men you can't see. When you are with her, your perceived status fluctuates every time you venture from one context and enter another. It is completely relative.

Hypergamy Standards Shift Depending on Relationship Status

When she is 'single', you're competing with every man in her physical and virtual contexts. When she is 'taken', you're only competing with 'her man'.

What Satisfies Hypergamy the Most?

The traits most sought after by women are not facial aesthetics, not muscularity, and not fortune, but **social status and pre-selection** by women (Can coexist, but not mutually exclusive). Note: this reality is not an excuse to give up on life or with girls just because you're not famous. Keep learning, keep lifting, keep improving.

- **Test**: What do you do when a girl asks if you have a girlfriend? Answer: Say yes (read: preselection).
 - Translation: By 'girlfriend', she means, "Is there a girl in your life willing to have sex with you on a consistent basis?"

Final Note

I would like to remind the newer guys here that female nature is not right, it's not wrong, it just is.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 75 of 282

The very things we sometimes complain about women: being irrational, emotionally unstable, fickle, and in this case,ruthlessly hypergamous, is what makes them a woman. These are not bugs, they are features. AWALT. To eradicate these features would mean she is no longer a female. It's in their nature.

The End

Recommended Reading

"Sex Positivity Does Nothing for Men" by /u/CisWhiteMaelstrom

• Guilded Twice, 645points

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 76 of 282

Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke: Required Viewing for All

1788 upvotes | July 8, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro: I believe that videos are vitally necessary for the explanation of big picture TRP concepts and should be included in the sub and Puerarchy.com should the sub shutdown. As incredible as posts and the comments section can be, they can't replace the visual aspect and thoroughness of a clip. Below, are videos that every TRP member, newbie and veteran alike, is required to watch, except below the weightlifting section. Many of them have been sporadically shared here in this sub over the years, but now they're in one place. None of them are a substitution for the other. Videos have been backed up in case of censorship. Beware: intellectual burnout and anger phase relapse may occur. There's a comedy section at the end, I suggest you periodically dip in it for some relief, it can get depressing. A good laugh will be had. Enjoy.

Reminder: The merit of a message is not predicated on the character or extra curricular activities of the speaker.

The Plugged-in Won't Listen

Arguing is Futile

• Video blogger shows how humans confront arguments. You do not enter with a blank slate, take information, then make a decision based on that information. You get a dopamine spike for denying another person's view that doesn't fit your ideology.

Alpha Fux Beta Bux

RSD Tyler Proves How Women Judge Men

• Tyler goes into the club with a guy and tells him to say he's a dentist. Tyler plags the laid back cool guy. He shows that women do in fact place men in 'mental boxes', categories for roles they deem he would fit best. Tyler explains to the women what they did. They apologized upon their realization, they weren't even aware of what they're doing.

RSD Tyler Shows How Society Shames People into Boxes

• Tyler explains how society, especially women put you into mental boxes and will shame you into staying their. It makes their world more predictable and comfortable. Betas get shamed the most.

RSD Tyler on Frame and Pre-Selection

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 77 of 282

Gender Equality Narrative

Gender Studies is Nonsense (6 Part Series)

• "Comedian completely destroys every claim by the gender studies institute [Nordic Gender Institute aka NIKK] with proof from actual scientists, biologists, psychologists, etc. to the point where the state shuts it down." - /u/theVet

Feminism Vs. Freedom of Speech

• Feminists pull fire alarm during men's rights meeting. They all clap and cheer at their sabotage. One of the leaders is interviewed.

Female Firefighter vs Male (Not a Firefighter)

• A TV show hosts a basic firefighter course contest, men vs. women. The women (athletic build) can't even pass simple obstacles while the men have no problem. Is this the person you want to rely on saving you when trapped in a burning building?

Should Women Be Police Officers?

• Not one, but **two** female police officers attempt to get a hold of male suspect and are embarrassed without the male even trying. Is this who you want chasing after criminals paid with your taxes? Patrice O'neil - "I let her arrest me"

1 Man vs 5 Women To Save Female Victim

• Woman is attacked by gang of five girls, guy intervenes and wrecks shit. He's not even that big and tosses them around like they're nothing.

Women in Combat: Can't Cut the Mustard

• Ex-Army Ranger shows statistics of physical ability, men vs. women + graphic reality of what happens when you're captured.

Rape Culture, Harassment, and Female Oppression Narrative

The Truth About Rape Culture

• Videoblogger completely destroys the narrative of rape culture with **government statistics** and common sense.

What Affirmative Consent AKA "Yes Means Yes" Looks Like

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 78 of 282

• This is a visual demonstration of how the Federal Government wants male students to conduct sexual activity **every time** they initiate sex, regardless of relationship status. Colleges don't show this video to their students.

Saying Hi = Harrassment

• Video blogger deconstructs the <u>NYC street video harassment video</u>, completely destroying the narrative of rape culture and 'harassment' it was trying to perpetuate.

The 48 Privileges Exclusive to Women

What Patriarchy is, and Why it Comes to Be

• Big picture video related to the book, <u>The Fate of Empires</u>. The cycle of patriarchy and gynocracy repeats throughout history depending on the proportion of men and women.

Gender and Racial Wage Gap Narrative

Do Women Earn Less?

"Like other myths, this does have a kernel of truth to it. So for example, if you add up all the incomes of women and divide by the number of women in the labor force and then do the same thing for men, what you'll find is, on average, women do make about 75% of what men do. What's happening is not discrimination in the labor market, but differences in the choices that men and women make (about investing in their knowledge, their education, their skills, and their job experiences) that led to them getting paid different salaries."

How every company in America can save 23% on wages

• Maddox takes a different approach to debunking the gender wage gap narrative.

Thomas Sowell Dismantles Feminism and Racialism Narrative

• Woman host presents misleading facts about the corporate world in regards to racial and gender discrimination, Thomas destroys the narrative.

Milo Yiannopoulos Debates Wage Gap Narrative On Live TV With Two Females

• Famous gay guy discusses the gender wage gap narrative with two females on live TV.

Barack Obama and Other Politicians Perpetuate Wage Gap Narrative (Not a left/right argument)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 79 of 282

• Given what you know about the wage gape narrative, why does a man with access to all the top experts of economics continue to perpetuate it?

Women are Wonderful Narrative

Media Encourages Women to Deceive Men About Birth Control

• Audience member tells host that she wants a baby but her husband does not, and asks if she should stop taking birth control without telling him. The host says yes, and every woman in the audience agrees and applauds.

Three Girls Falsely and Publicly Accuse Taxi Driver of Sexual Assault and Harassment

• Three girls didn't feel like paying \$13 taxi fare, they asked for a pussypass. Taxi driver says no. Girls get mad and start crying rape when the exit the vehicle. The whole drive was recorded on camera.

Ex-gf Attempts to Frame Judge For Abuse by Throwing Herself out of the Car

• Judge was cleared because he had it all on film. Other public cameras caught some action too.

13 Highschool Girls Conspire and Do Falsely Accuse Kid of Rape

• He goes to jail for over a year based on no physical evidence. "He needs to be taught a lesson for being a player"

The Truth About Single Mothers

• Videoblogger reveals the reality of single motherhood and how it is completely detrimental to society, specifically the black community. Our societal setup incentivizes this phenomenon.

The Dangers of Dating a Single Mother

• Videoblogger talks about what it's like to date a single mother. Hint: Don't do it.

Indoctrination and Consumerism

Century of the Self (4 Part Series)

Like Darwin and his theory of evolution, Sigmund Freud's ideas about the subconscious controlling most of our lives was considered, 'radical', specifically those pertaining to sexuality. It was insulting to people's sensibilities and egos that they weren't in complete conscious control of their lives. And also like Darwin's critics, people didn't like being reminded that they were animals underneath it all.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 80 of 282

A government official alive during the 1920's admits the government took a keen interest in Freud's ideas of the subconscious, and wanted to research on how to manipulate their citizen's minds without their conscious knowledge.

History of Political Correctness

• European immigrant founders of Marxist Frankfurt school came to America to indoctrinate and take over its inhabitants with false narratives.

Demoralization

• Ex-KGB intelligence officer exposes the reality of the intelligence community. Very little is done in espionage, while most work is done to indoctrinate the populace with narratives to such an extent, they will deny obvious facts.

Academia is the New Church (by /u/bsutansalt)

• Governments and the elite have learned that outright indoctrination and domination through the church and dictatorship are not as effective today, so they decided to be more subtle and indirect with the illusion of democracy and slowly indoctrinate through the media and academia. They set the narrative, then people vote based on that narrative which always leads to a restriction of rights. In this case, women's suffering (ie rape culture).

Indoctrination in Academia

• Teachers are being forced to spin every school subject in a SJW issue light which also includes the STEM courses.

College Conspiracy

• The school system and academia is no longer about education, but about filling the pockets of a few and creating worker drones. Students are being taught that the only way to succeed in life is through this system, and are never taught how to escape it.

SJW's are Useful Idiots

- Ex-KGB intelligence officer admits the reason why the government creates them, and the probable fates based on similar historical circumstances.
- This clip, and the one before it are small segments of <u>Yuri Bezmenov: Deception was my job</u>, more like Dark Enlightenment Territory, but highly recommend.

Feminists are Useful Idiots

• Alain Soral talks about the big picture of feminism and explains why it fails to make women

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 81 of 282

happy. Very good anlaysis.

Reason for Women's Liberation

- Aaron Russo, explains why the elite and CIA funded women's liberation.
- The clip is a small segment of <u>Reflections and Warnings</u>. Again, a bit more Dark Enlightenment territory, but highly recommend.

Planned Obsolescence

• Several light bulb manufacturing companies form an official cartel to purposely make light bulbs last 1000 hours less so that consumers need to replace their products more often. This idea has spread and influenced multiple industries, and still exists today.

Why Engagement Rings Are a Scam

• Big corporations with monopolies on diamond mining artificially restrict the supply of diamonds to give the illusion of scarcity. They then indoctrinated the populace into expecting jewelry to be apart of the relationship dynamic.

Divorce Reality

Inside America's Lucrative Divorce Industry

• VICE conducts a documentary on rich divorce lawyer, and reveals how the business world has adapted to incentivize it in the new marriage climate. Lawyer: "I'm surprised marriage is not an extinct institution"

Divorce Corp (or here)

• A documentary narrated by Dr. Drew showing the reality of the family court system.

Erasing Dad (Argentina) [Censored by the State]

• A documentary showing that the state purposely uses children as financial hostages against the father to extract as much money as they can from him in family courts and child services.

Legal System Advice and Reality

Don't Ever Talk to the Police

• A lawyer and a veteran police detective thoroughly teaches students to never talk to police. Your words can only be used **against** you, never **for** you. They will implement many

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 82 of 282

manipulative and deceiving tactics to get a conviction. Always contact a lawyer

<u>Privatized Prisons</u> (Related to <u>Debtor's Prison</u> & assault and rape laws from the <u>All-in-1 Legal</u> Guide for Men)

• Businesses contract with the government, some requiring 90%-100% occupation quotas, lest they have to pay a fee for unused beds. They are looking for any reason to prosecute you. Prisoners are used to prepare products for big industries for slave wages, creating big profit margins. "Crime goes down, jail population goes up"

Overcriminalization (Incentivized by Prison Quotas)

• There are over 300k laws, so many that not even the government can keep track. Hundreds of laws are made every year, laws you never would think would be a jailable offense.

Spain's War on Men

• The courts accept false accusations when claimed by women. Accused men are placed in jail for 48 hours. Over 400 accusations are made a day by women.

What the Decline Looks Like

Demographic Winter (Part 1)

• Examines the population decline, especially in the west. The fertility rate has dropped below the replacement rate around the world. The average age is shifting upwards (more older people, less younger people).

Demographic Winter (Part 2)

• Discusses the reasons for the decline including feminism, marriage climate, and self centeredness instead of acting for the good of the community.

The Beautiful Ones

• A rat experiment funded by the Rockefeller Foundation that shows the social effects of removing predators, 'unlimited' resources, in the confinement of limited space. It could be said to be a MGTOW analogy. A good manosphere article analysis, here

Other

RSD Tyler and Julien: Progression vs. Degeneration

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 83 of 282

Weightlifting Basics (Starting Point)

Strong Lifts 5x5

- 5 sets of 5 reps, add 5lbs next session. Nothing complicated. No excuse for not starting today.
- Mark Rippetoe on Squat Technique
- Mark Rippetoe on Bench Technique
- Mark Rippetoe on Dead Lift Technique
 - o One more on deadlift technique
- Mark Rippetoe on Overhead Press Technique

TRP Comedy

Patrice O'neil

• Elephant in the Room

Bill Burr

- You People Are All The Same
- I'm Sorry You Feel That Way

George Carlin

• Question Everything

Marc Rudov

• Owns feminist on live television

The Amazing Atheist

• Makes fun of the most obsurd feminist rape redefinition propaganda of all time. Hilarious.

Who Bitch This Is?

• Chateau Heartiste analyzes a hilarious video (video inside) that contains an altercation between a gamer champion and a feminist.

The Dad Bod is Worse Than Ebola

- Deep analysis of the psychology of the dad-bod movement with a lick of humor.
- The Orbiter

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 84 of 282

* Robot Chicken-like animated visual representation of how a girl orbiting a girl looks like.

Recommended Video Channels

- Black Phillip Show (w/ Patrice O'neil)
- Sandman (TRP & MGTOW)
- Bar Bar (TRP & MGTOW)
- Thinking Ape TV (TRP & MGTOW)
- Turd Flinging Monkey (TRP & MGTOW)
- Elliot Hulse (Lifting & TRP)
- MGTOW.com
- Joe Rogan Experience
- Karen Straughan AKA GirlWritesWhat (Men's Rights)
- TL;DR (Anti SJW & Feminism)
 - TL;DR is really the name. Pronounced, 'teal deer'.
- Tom Leykis (Red Pill)
- Opie and Anthony (Red Pill, Other)
 - o Contains lots of Patrice O'Neil

Note: If you have any problems with the links or think a video should be added, let me know. edits: added 1 man vs 5 women fight, overhead press, TL;DR channel, Tom Lekis Channel, OpieRadio Channel, Milo Yiannopoulos Debate, Taxi False Accusation Video, why engagement rings are a scam video, Ex-gf Attempts to Frame Judge by Throwing Herself out of the Car video, Spain's War Against Men, 13 girl false rape accusation conspiracy video, amazing atheist video, dad bod video, RSD Tyler Beta Shaming video, RSD Tyler on frame and pre-selection, RSD Tyler and Julien: Progression vs Degeneration video, Elliot Hulse Channel, Feminists are useful idiots vid, the orbiter video, the 48 privileges exclusive to women video

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 85 of 282

Why TRP Always Tells You to Lift Weights (Mandatory for non-lifters)

444 upvotes | July 10, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro: I made a comment on why TRP tells people to lift weights in a previous post that many people seemed to like (113 points) and decided to make it a post. Don't let the bold titles make you believe that this post is cliche mainstream advice. They're there for formatting purposes.

Everyone is Capable

Lifting is often the first advice given here because anybody can do it, there is little to no barrier to entry. A gym membership or the cost of home weight set perhaps. Perhaps even use bags of rocks and weight them with a scale.

TRP Focuses on What You Can Control

I won't lie to you, a good looking face is a factor in SMV, but there's not much you can do about it. You're limited with your face: get a new haircut, clean up your facial hair, wash your face, and get enough sleep. If your face is chubby, do cardio. But here at TRP, we focus on things you have immediate control over; nothing more so than your body. Everything from the neck below is under your control.

It's measurable, visually and numerically.

- Strength: Can you lift more lb/kg s than you did last session?
- Physique: Look in the mirror. Are you more swole than before?

Guaranteed Results for the Willing

If you push your limits and consume lots of protein, you will get bigger, you will get stronger. This is especially true for beginners. You will get what are called, 'newb gains'. To this day, I still have stretch marks from the very first day I went to the gym my sophomore year in high school.

Will Boost Your Self-Esteem

It may suck at first when you can't lift much, but after hitting 185lb/84kg on the bench, 225lb/102kg on the squat, and 315lb/143kg on the deadlift, you'll look forward to it for no other reason than because it's visually appealing to see the extra plate.

It feels great knowing with every five pounds you add to the bar, you're better than you were yesterday, **you're better than someone else**. You'll look in the mirror during and after your workout, seeing all that pump, boosting your ego quite nicely. As a matter of fact, I often do a few bench presses and curls after my routine just to leave the gym with some pump. Feels fuckin' awesome. You'll get to the point where you know you're awesome. You know your body is attractive. You know you're better than many others.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 86 of 282

Generates Confidence

Being stronger gives you confidence. You won't have to fake it because subconsciously, you know you can lift a lot of weight. For every five pounds of iron you can lift, that is 5 more pounds of burden you can handle, 5 more pounds of an attacker you can fend off. It is a true sense of power. This confidence will manifest itself into everything else in your life, and other people will notice it.

• "I believe that when the body is strong, the mind thinks strong thoughts." - Henry Rollins

You'll Receive More Respect

All mammals know one language: size. People will respect you more. Not in the socioeconomic sense, but out of caution. People don't only refrain from bullying and violence because they won't win, but because they won't come out unscathed. Although not always an accurate indicator of strength, it's a good deterrent. Less people will attempt to push you around. People will defer to you more in social situations. People will assume you have self-respect.

Life's Problems Vanish

During your workout, many to all problems in life become unimportant, if only for a moment. You'll be too caught up in the moment focusing on your technique and physique, setting up the next weights, visualizing your next set, or just too tired to give a fuck about anything else. After pushing yourself on 5x5 squats or going all out on the deadlifts, nothing in your day will compare When falling asleep, it isn't clear what point you crossover into unconsciousness. Where is the

divide? While deadlifting one day, I almost passed out at the top of the lift while maxxing out. I saw the 'divide'. I could feel myself asymptotically approaching it, using all my will to avoid it. It's like a room with a line on the floor and the 3d space behind it is a portal of blackness.

I didn't faint.

After taking a shower, I was in bliss. Nothing could bother me. Nothing could compare to the struggle I just experienced. There's nothing as stressful and energy taxing as repeatedly lifting over 400lbs off the floor.

Pussy

If you're having trouble with women, I have one question for you? Do you even lift? <u>Doust thou even hoist?</u> Don't go around complaining that girls aren't giving you attention on TRP when you haven't even picked up the weights yet. You'd like a girl with a thigh gap, squat butt, and a slim waist, but guess what? That girl wants a man with muscles. All women prefer a man with muscles, not just bar sluts. Any girl that says otherwise either doesn't believe she can acquire such a man, or is spouting out nonsense to see what guy actually believes it. Don't ever believe in the 'dad bod'. Anyone who says women don't like those muscley guys has never had muscles. Period. It is possible your female relatives and acquaintances, a girlfriend/wife, or your current friends say lifting isn't necessary and that "you're fine just the way you are". Do not listen to gainz goblins. Shoo gainz goblin shoo!

- Great Annihilation of the 'Dad Bod' Phenomenon [Video]
- 'Dad Bod' vs 'Hulk Bod' Cold Approach [Video]

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 87 of 282

It's a Philosophy

<u>Lifting is about more than pussy; it's a philosophy</u>. It's so much more, but you have to stick with it to understand that. That link above is the essay, <u>"The Iron and The Soul"</u> by Henry Rollins. It's mandatory reading. If there were ever sidebar material about lifting, this would be it. I've never seen such a poetic appraisal about lifting weights. This essay oozes with RP material that we attempt to teach here: Self-Improvement, self-respect, doing things for yourself, confidence, masculinity, goal reaching and many other topics other than inter-gender dynamics that are just as important, if not more in life. Read it. Want some preselection? The essay received 490+ points when I shared it here.

• "It took me years to fully appreciate the value of the lessons I have learned from the Iron. I used to think that it was my adversary, that I was trying to lift that which does not want to be lifted. I was wrong. When the Iron doesn't want to come off the mat, it's the kindest thing it can do for you. If it flew up and went through the ceiling, it wouldn't teach you anything. That's the way the Iron talks to you. It tells you that the material you work with is that which you will come to resemble. That which you work against will always work against you."

Weightlifting Routine (Starting Point)

There are many different routines and pieces of advice across the internet, but I'm going to give you the most basic of them all that has proven results. You will progress to other routines for other muscle groups eventually, but this is a great place to start.

Strong Lifts 5x5 (This guy can squat and deadlift over 400lbs)

- 5 sets of 5 reps. Add 5lbs next session. Nothing complicated. **No excuse for not starting today**.
- Mark Rippetoe on Squat Technique
- Mark Rippetoe on Bench Technique
- Mark Rippetoe on Dead Lift Technique
 - One more on deadlift technique
- Mark Rippetoe on Overhead Press Technique
- **Notice**: Don't let anyone tell you heavy lifting is bad for you. Complete horseshit. There is no one who can lift any considerable amount of weight that will tell you this. Most people that say it's bad for you are women and men that look like <u>this</u>. It's an indirect shaming tactic used by shit testing women and the mediocre.

Stay Away From Planet Fitness

That place is for pussies. They have 'lunk' alarms that go off if you grunt. They have banned deadlifts and removed squat racks because they're 'intimidating'. Sometimes they even remove the bench press. You will get kicked out for doing these things. Go on youtube and see.

- PF Bans the Deadlift
- PF Removes Squat Racks
- PF Removes Bench Press

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 88 of 282

• Lunk Alarm: "Planet Fitness Hi Billy - The LunkTM Alarm is something we have in all of our locations nationwide, as part of who we are and what makes us different. A LunkTM is someone who grunts, drops weights or judges. This alarm goes off when someone is grunting at the gym, drops weights or is judging others/making others feel uncomfortable. At Planet Fitness, we do not cater to bodybuilders, dropping weights, or grunting. We want our members to feel comfortable in a non-intimidating atmosphere. We are about general fitness, and most of our members are in fact first time users of a gym. Thanks for your question!"

Q&A From My Last Post

- 1) What is a compound lift?
 - Answer: Lift that involves multiple muscle groups. Explanation, here
- 2) What is your diet like dr warlock?
 - Answer: Eggs, peanut butter, rice, milk, potatoes, oatmeal, and lots of dead animals.
- 3) Do you do 5x5 for all lifts?
 - Answer: I do 5x5 for the compound exercises, and sets of 8 for isolation exercises (ie: curls)

Notice: Anything else about diet, supplements, advanced techniques, **go to /u/GayLubeOil**. He's certified and provides free skype consultations.

Motivation

Even people who've been lifting awhile can enjoy these, especially the deadlift one.

- Deadlift Motivation
- <u>Squat Motivation</u> ('mirin this guy's legs)
- Overhead Press Motivation (502lb/228kg Power clean and straight press)

Conclusion: Pick up the weights today.

Read more: The Deadlift and Me: One man's ritual to achieve transcendence by /u/dr warlock

Read more: Blood Sacrifice to the Iron Gods by /u/GayLubeOil

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 89 of 282

Women's Hierarchy of Feelings, Dog Shit, and Baseball

241 upvotes | July 27, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

"To be fair, they can sympathize with you. The problem is that the tingles and the sympathy are mutually exclusive. You can't have both" - /u/RU Crazy

It's not that a woman can't sympathize with you, it's that her tingles override anything else she feels as a protective mechanism (avoid beta insemination if possible).

Love goes down, respect goes up...

Hierarchy of Love: Men => Women => Children => Pets **Hierarchy of Respect**: Pets => Children => Women => Men

The architecture of a woman's hierarchy of feelings changes based on her relationship with the organism. Don't confuse this with, <u>Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs</u>, where a lower level must be satisfied to get to the next.

Male-Female Relationship

The hierarchy of women's feelings with men is ~~

- 1) Tingles
- 2) Sympathy.

Note: just in terms of priority, not the whole thing.

When she is with a man, whether he be an orbiter, an acquaintance, her boyfriend, her fiancé, or her husband, someone not blood related, there's a sexual dynamic present. Whenever any male-female interaction takes place, a sexual dynamic is present. You are designed to constantly assess the sexual viability of the other, treating them accordingly. That is, just because you've met them before, it doesn't end your instinct to assess the other.

Men have a much lower threshold for sexual viability, and less feelings of disgust towards unattractive women. Whereas women have a much stronger feeling of repulsion towards unattractive men than vice-versa. This makes sense because her <u>peak SMV years</u>, her best window of fertility, is short, and the gestation period of a fetus is very long. That is one whole birth cycle a woman must wait to impregnate herself with Chad's seed. All a man does is bust a nut, a very replenishable resource. A woman's time isn't. No one's time is. Think of it like this...

• **Metaphor**: Not only do <u>women see men how men see jobs</u>, but women see betas how people see dog shit. The turd that lies before you has done nothing to you; you've had no previous

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 90 of 282

quarrel with it, but it is a potential source of disease. As a protective mechanism, your body invokes a feeling of disgust to repel you from such things. The dog turd has done nothing wrong, but you attribute your feeling of disgust towards the turd, and then you resent the fact that it did so, one big positive feedback loop that continues to grow until you remove yourself from it. It would be more convenient to just step on it instead of walking around, but your disgust overrides that feeling. It would be more convenient for the woman to settle for the beta that stands before her despite his display of weakness, but her repulsion to the very idea of a lesser male impregnating her overrides that. Insemination by a beta when she has better options is rape. If she does end up sympathizing with you, the tingles disappear. From her perspective, the hierarchy of respect has shifted: pets => children => men (you) => Woman (her). There is nothing for her to look up to, to admire, to respect, a woman's 'love'. For a woman, sexual attraction and sympathy are mutually exclusive.

• If you accidentally stepped on this turd, you'd be pissed off. All you were trying to do was get to your car; you did nothing wrong and now you have dog shit on your shoes. All a woman was trying to do was impregnate herself with a man she deemed worthy, but then you flashed signs of weakness and made her question herself. She thinks you've been putting dog shit in her pussy all along even though it only happened once because women perceive the world as a persisting state, specifically here.

That is how a woman feels towards a man who displays a certain lack of fitness. Her repulsion for signs of lacking fitness are stronger than any signs of sympathy present, if at all. **Her sexual strategy is more important to her than you as a human being**. When you display signs of weakness, even if something was out of your control, she can't get over the feeling that it's unattractive to her. She may stick around and is very likely to remain polite and courteous, but the tingles will surely decrease (discussed later)

Female-Female Relationship (Heterosexual)

The hierarchy of feelings of a woman with another woman is...

- 1) Competition
- 2) Team Woman/Sympathy.

Women are herd creatures. By default, women fight for 'Team Woman' despite any wrong doing towards *somebody else*, especially a man. It takes an extreme case to override this. *All hail the female imperative*. You'll notice when women are 'attacked' or 'harassed', other women will respond with something like, "She's fine just the way she is, stop fat shaming!!! OP, don't listen to those jerks, you're beautiful hun." Translation: Only women are allowed to define what is sexy and shouldn't have to put in effort to be attractive. Example: Protein World Ad Campaign Gets Attacked by Feminists and SJW's for being "offensive, irresponsible and harmful because it promotes an unhealthy body image" (Source).

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 91 of 282

What is Team Woman? It is a temporary alliance, an instinctive herding mentality women adopt **when convenient** for the female gender as a whole or for herself (ie <u>"There's no reason to hit a woman"</u> - Bill Burr Clip).

This may be default, but it is not the feeling of priority. It is overridden when Team Woman is no longer convenient. If a woman feels another woman is much more attractive, monopolizing attention from the local Chads (or just has an unacceptably big market share of attention), gives out access to her pussy easily (drops the price floor of pussy for her), or gets more affection and provisioning than she does from a dating prospect, she couldn't give two shits about her. Spreading rumors to ruin her reputation, name calling, or the social exclusion of the target is likely to ensue. She is disposable. As a matter of fact, it is plausible that women sync their periods with the 'alpha-female' (head of the pecking order) AKA 'menstrual cycle leaders' because "if I, the most sexually viable female, the one with the 'best' genetics can't get pregnant, no one can."

Female-Child/Pet Relationship

There isn't an hierarchy of feelings for children or pets because there isn't a sexual dynamic present. Both genders usually have no sexual feelings toward pre-pubescent children (usually), they only harbor potential sympathy and protective instincts should something harm them physically or emotionally.

Baseball

One act of 'beta', or a demonstration of your lack of fitness won't necessarily end association as Briffault's Law indicates, **but it will result in a loss of tingles. AWALT**. Think of displaying weakness as baseball. The first strike is, "eh, it happens." The second strike, "i dont know about this... He can't screw up any more." Strike three "you're out". You'll know you striked when she withdraws sex and affection, or starts shit testing more. **She wants you to hit the ball. She wants to think she has not wasted her short SMV window investing time in a 'loser'. She wants to feel like she is good at identifying quality.** If you strike out, you have to wait for the rest of the team (other men available) to bat before you get another turn.

The problem with connecting 'strike three' with a woman's exit is that there is a delay. She will discretely sort through her backup guys or be more receptive of guys she runs into, looking to swing branches because her current branch is about to break. Gotta make sure the next branch isn't broken too before you grab it. Optimally a woman would rather hold on to two branches, thus dividing the weight (AF/BB). Whether the tree has inferior genetics that made it more susceptible to snapping or an outside force like a storm or another animal injured it, something completely out of its control, is irrelevant. The branch is about to break, and can no longer be relied upon as a support cantilever. By the time you have 'the talk', she's already made up her mind well in advance. She has already packed and planned her exit. Don't beg her to stay or ask what you could have done better. Don't ask why she cheated or flirted with other guys, it doesn't matter. Move on. She was never yours, it

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 92 of 282

was just your turn. You were fine before her, you'll be fine after. The most effective way to deal with this situation is to withdraw your attention and run dread game by pursuing other girls or none at all if you don't feel like it. Focus on yourself because she sure as hell is doing the same thing.

• Note: Many women, including your girlfriend and wife, often gather orbiters for validation and other men as sexual backups should the relationship go south in her eyes. She will tease the beta orbiters just enough to keep them around to provide an ego boost and run errands for her with as little reciprocation as possible. It is not uncommon for a woman to have 'platonic' conversations with Chad on the side as to entertain the idea of hooking up with him though she may not have an intent to pursue him just yet. Women hate being alone for too long on a level much higher than a man experiences.

Feelings, Vulnerability, and Weakness

• Feelings =/= Weakness

This is a common misconception. When it is said not to display your feelings, we're talking about complaining and demonstrating that your lack power in your environment. The only feelings women want to hear are that of passion and ego, a display of extreme interest, confidence, and desire for something, especially success. If a problem is necessary to state, the difficulty should be downplayed like it's no big deal, and say you've got it covered. The only thing a woman wants to hear is how your frame is unbreakable and you have control over your life, nothing else, even if she asks (shit test).

Example:

Her: Honey how was your day?

You: The boss was a bit rough on us today, but not too difficult. All G. How about you?

Her: How was your day?

You: I got a promotion!

• Vulnerability =/= Weakness

Another common misconception. Vulnerability can be used to increase your value, but only from a position of power. It can only be a compliment to an already sturdy frame and decent level of attractiveness. Example: If she perceives you as attractive, you can 'confide' to her that you have a 'soft spot' for puppies. Double points if you have a puppy with you, kiss its head, and pet it. She will think you're 'alpha' with a soft side that only she (in her mind) gets to witness. *She* tamed *you*. This is the same phenomenon as 'taming' the 'bad boy'. It's an ego booster. This tactic will not work if she thinks you're 'lesser'.

For more on vulnerability: http://therationalmale.com/2014/11/23/vulnerability/ by /u/Rollo-Tomassi

Final Note

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 93 of 282

Women are not inherently evil, they're just looking out for number one. "Nobody is against you, they're for themselves." Hypergamy is a biological necessity to keep the species strong, it just sucks when you're on the sharp end of it. Your goal in sexual strategy is not to convince girls to have sex with you, but to become the kind of man women want. Women have the ability to drop you so quickly and without remorse because it makes the process of branch swinging, hunting for superior genetics and/or self preservation, much more efficient. Don't mis-attribute efficiency for malice. The sexual marketplace is all one big game and it never ends, especially for men. Acceptable moments of weakness are the burden of the man, and the luxury of the woman. She can lean on you, but not the other way around, at least not for very long. You have to recover quickly. Hard times can strengthen intergender bonds, but don't get used to it or rely on it. Stay strong my TRP brothers.

Related Reading

Hypergamy 101 - Women See Men the Way Men See Jobs by /u/Garl Vinland

Hypergamy 102 - Her Perception and Context Means Everything by /u/dr_warlock

Side Note: I have made 9 more additions to the Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke post, see the edits at the end for the list.

edit: Feelings, Vulnerability, and weakness section.

edit 2: There's a loser downvoting almost every comment in this post.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 94 of 282

Why Businesses and the Government Pander to Women

359 upvotes | August 7, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

TL;DR Pandering to the female imperative makes the most bucks and thus drives the political, commercial, and legal climate

note: Some of these points add up with others to form one single phenomenon /u/Cyralea and /u/AynRandFor200, you wanted to see this become a post, here it is...

Body

1) Women by their very nature, are mass consumers

"Women like shopping" is not a social construct, it is merely a manifestation of their instincts developed in a pre-agricultural society (the majority of our existence) transformed into civilization, then to a consumerist culture as said in <u>The Century of the Self (Part 1: Happiness Machines)</u>. The idea of convincing people to buy based on want, not need.

Women take, not produce in the grand scheme of things. They feel entitled to resources they haven't earned. It makes a lot more sense when you frame it in a pre-agriculural society. These women were pregnant much of their lives since they started bleeding (~12,13). What seems illogical at the individual level, makes sense in the big picture. Some man, somewhere, will cave and provide for her. Remember, nature only cares about results. They need all the resources they can get to survive pregnancy (completely helpless in the wild), to have their fetus' survive until birth, and for the infant to survive until it can somewhat take care of itself (No such thing as 'jobs'). She is so preoccupied for so many years focusing on her children that she isn't able to acquire things for herself. The proper specialization and division of labor (based on opportunity cost) demands that men go out to build shelter, protect, and hunt for food for them. To ensure her survival and that of her children, she will do whatever it takes: deception, whoring, cuckolding a man, swing branches, shaming, screaming... nothing is off the table. This instinct has worked and should be encouraged. However, when this instinct is not balanced, shit hits the fan, but that's not the purpose of this post.

2) Women are short term thinkers, they see the world as a persisting state

"The lack of logic also means a lack of long-term thinking. Emotions are in the moment, logic persists. You can't make plans based on emotions. Women don't plan for the future because they don't know how they'll feel in the future." ----- /u/TomDemian.

They never had to be long term thinkers, men did all the 'complex' work for them. They live in the moment and only care to duplicate their 'good feelz', shots of <u>dopamine</u> (by EC <u>/u/OmLaLa</u>). To make this concept more clear, we need to discuss the economic term, <u>Moral Hazard</u>. Below is an example to paint the picture of why women are short term thinkers with money.

- Example: How Colleges Choose Textbooks and Why They Cost So Much
 - The textbook required for your college course is there because a company pitched it to the professor with <u>PYT</u> sales women trotting around in suggestive clothing. **The**

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 95 of 282

professor chooses which book you have to use for class but they don't have to pay for it. They don't incur the cost of their decisions. This is why your textbooks cost \$3 to make, but the school sells it for \$200.

So how is the previous example relevant to women's short term thinking or support the thesis? **Answer: Most women's wealth is acquired through marriage, not labor or effort.** Upon signing the document, she is legally entitled to much or half of every asset acquired during this legal union. In other words, the money she spends is not hers. When she purchases a man's hard earned money at the office, she's spending *his* time, not hers. There is no cost to herself. For more information: Why Get Married? (Part 7: Divorce, Assets, Alimony, and Child Support) by EC /u/dr warlock.

3) Women are obsessed with status

When women gossip about people, they're really discussing the social hierarchy. They constantly want to know people's position in society relative to themselves as to know where and how to place themselves. They want to know who to attach themselves to. Higher status = more power (ability to influence events to your benefit) = more provisioning. Women will attempt to feign status: wear stylish clothing to assert herself in the pecking order (claiming she has spare resources for luxury), she will falsely claim rape as to show she is so desirable as to make men unable to contain their urges, and she will brag about how she can exploit men, to show she's a good parasite. Women also mistakenly believe that an increase in socioeconomic status or attaching themselves to a higher class male also increases their SMV. There's a reason why women's magazines all contain a bunch of celebrity gossip garbage. Women thrive on it.

4) Gender Roles Made Women in Charge of Finances and Placed them in Front of Ads During Consumerism Era

Combine points 1,2,and 3. We all know the traditional gender roles of the household: Dad is in charge and works to provide the money, mom does maintenance for the household, children, and manages much of the finances (buy things that help her manage household using the father's money). The absence of the father for most of the day is crucial. As said in point #1, Edward Bernays helped start a 'market revolution', the creation of Consumerism, to buy based on want, not need. It has made businesses mass produce products solely for the purpose of style, status, and dopamine. This was around the same time television was invented. Eventually media companies began to realize advertisements were necessary to fund their ventures. What do you get when the father is absent from the household all day, and the mother is at home in front of the television? Answer: The mother is exposed to all the advertisements. This is why businesses and media companies around the world pander to women. They are the ones being exposed to most of the advertisements, they are the ones who manage most of the finances, they are the biggest purchasers. If you pander to them, if you frame everything within their female imperative, you will make more bucks.

Mandatory <u>Business Insider Inforgraphic</u> on how woman control finances in society due to marriage and other factors.

side note: this is also the probable reason kitchens went from a separate room closed off from the

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 96 of 282

others, to an open entrance. This style looks better in real-estate catalogs, which are mostly read by women.

5) Men's instincts to provide for women and win their approval in the SMP can be channeled

Advertisement companies began to conflate buying things for women, with love and masculinity. They even invented the <u>idealistic concept of love with products</u> (Mad Men). One of the greatest examples is jewelry, especially engagement and wedding rings. It was not the norm to buy jewelry for women before the Century of the Self. A great video to explain this: "Why Engagement Rings are a Scam". If you truly love your woman, buy her diamonds. It should be at least 3 month's salary! Is there a girl you like? Buy her chocolates, flowers, and jewelry on Valentines Day! Dont you looooove her? Consume, consume, consume,

Not to mention the mass indoctrination in the media regarding the proper way for men to navigate the sexual market place. You will never see movies and shows displaying Chad getting the girls the way it actually happens, especially in cartoons. Or if he does, he eventually rides off into the sunset with a post-wall, post-CC rider (view: Don Jon) or the nice guy gets the hot girl at the end (view: Chuck). When the media gets a hold of PUA and TRP tactics, they make a terrible caricature of it using betas as the practicioners (view: Mixology). Under no circumstances are 'misogynists' and 'playas' allowed to be seen to succeed with women using PUA and TRP. In most media, the guy is always nervous around girls, making sure not to displease a woman. He is the dumdum that needs a women's guidance (read: Misandry Bubble). In most cases, he brings flowers and buys dinners at expensive restaurants for every date. Every 'special' occasion like Christmas and her birthday, he spends an enormous amount of money. When an average damsel is in distress, he goes to the ends of the Earth to save her and wants to marry her. All roads lead to spending money and placing eternal financial burdens on men's shoulders to provide for women.

The average cost of a wedding is \$31,213 (Source). This is a time when a couple is too blinded by love to pay attention to finances, or extended family subsidizes the purchases. The average honeymoon costs \$4000-\$5000 (Source). Assuming this marriage is the stereotypical family of four, the average cost of raising two kids through college is 2.2 million dollars, that's not including the wife, the father himself and thousands of dollars of debt incurred by student loans for useless degrees (view: College Conspiracy) (Source). If the spouses do divorce, the annual multi-billion dollar divorce court industry (of the US) starts taking money (watch: Divorce Corp), or Argentina takes the kids away as financial hostages, or if the divorce is peaceful, there are many businesses made to accommodate divorcing spouses.

Whether or not your marriage succeeds, someone makes money, as long as the marriage took place. Encouraging and indoctrinating men into becoming beta providers and whiteknights, raising girls to believe they're goddesses on a pedestal deserving of men who should give them everything is very profitable and motivates men to willingly become corporate drones to provide 'stability' for the family (view: Office Space) (read: Don't be a slave by Vanguard /u/Archwinger). "Man up dude, put a ring on her finger and make it official!".

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 97 of 282

6) Women make up 50% of votes and both genders support the female imperative

The consumerist culture and invention of the television happened around the same time women earned the right to vote after the Industrial Revolution (EC /u/dr warlock). As said before, both men and women support the female imperative. During the sexual revolution in 1960 (EC /u/dr warlock) when the FDA approved of the birth control pill, female nature was unleashed. Women now had direct control of pregnancy outside the male's control (condoms). She can choose when, where, and with whom to get pregnant with. It was the birth of the casual sex market. Operation AF/BB was initiated and men began to compete casual bareback sex. This was the catalyst of 3rd wave feminism. The problem is that women only want to have sex with men they perceive to be above them as said in Hypergamy 102 by EC /u/dr warlock. Only the top 20% will do. So what does the bottom 80% do to acquire such sex? They can't. Sluts don't fuck down (EC /u/CisWhiteMaelStrom). So the only way they can get any sex (duty sex) is to play the beta provider role. They'll do anything to please what women proclaim to want (Shit test failed => more complaining => betas double down beta strategy => shit test failed => more females complaining and disgusted). By definition, betas make the majority of the male population. Women + betas + SJW's + Whiteknights + Manginas = at least 80% of the population. And I believe that's being conservative. That's 80% of the population voting in favor of the female imperative.

Women are easy to sway with emotional arguments that create the good feeelz (fickle and often clash with other desires). Female nature necessitates restriction on the environment to feel comfortable in the form of tone policing, constant hysteria (next paragraph), resource siphoning (through taxes and child support), maximum control over sexual marketplace (read: The Political is Personal by /u/Rollo-Tomassi), being released from all responsibility, aversion to conflict (read: tone policing), and infiltrating/fragmenting male spaces (EC /u/dr_warlock). It requires men to emasculate themselves, foot the bill, and whiteknight for women [Mandatory Image]. This is an agenda the government loves to back...

The government is using human's emotional appeal to woman's suffering as a means to convince the populace of stripping away their own rights little by little. As each generation passes, they believe the current state of affairs as 'normal' and don't question the status quo.

Combine that with the academic indoctrination and 'ritalinization' starting from grade school, the intentional emasculation of males of all ages, the incentivized and forced siphoning of a man's assets from family court, the forced inclusion of females in schools and work via affirmative action, the inmate quotas of privatized prisons, and the restriction on firearms, and the result is the only people naturally capable of putting up any kind of resistance, men, haven't the money, mindset, or tools to put up a fight and are in a constant state of fear from unfounded persecution of the state and women's fickle nature.

This is why politicians will pander to women at any cost. They spout out nonsense narratives in support of the female imperative to ascend in political power. However, economic elites control the state to a large extent. With all the TV channels on your DVR and radio, from all the magazines and news papers in the stands, from all the internet companies online, you are given an illusion of diversity, but 90% of all American News Media (Television, Radio, Movies, and Newspapers)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 98 of 282

are owned by 6 multinational, multi-billion dollar corporations: General Electric, Time Warner, Walt Disney, News Corporation, CBS, and Viacom (Source). They control almost everything that is seen, heard, and read by the populace. They also own all the important land, capital, and contribute to campaign financing that politicians need for reelection and to maintain their image with the implied reciprocation of taking political action that supports the endeavors of their elite financiers. Business and politics are inextricable from one another.

It is not 'alphas' that control the political and commercial market place as said by /u/NidStyles.

[...] You are missing the simple fact that alphas are not the true leader of any one given society. They are merely the pack leaders of a particular tribe or social group within that society. The true leaders of the society are the DT's [(economic and political elite)] and the people that direct the alphas in the proper direction to achieve their ends. It's like being a dog breeder, the alphas get to bone and reproduce, but they are not the final determinant of what that society does. Alphas only lead the women and children.

Women and betas unfortunately have a lot of power. They spend the money. They are cheap to satisfy. They are dependent. They are easy to mislead...

In Closing

I would like to emphasize the extreme control those 6 companies have over television and how important TV has been to society, to narratives regarding intergender dynamics from the preface of the book, "One Nation Under Television: The Rise and Decline of Network TV"...

This is a study of the most important social and cultural force in the United States during the past four decades. Since it emerged in the late 1940s as a nationally available medium of mass entertainment and information, **commercial television has been the principal window through which Americans have viewed their world**. What was new or popular or influential in American life came now through TV. The medium made nationwide events out of local happenings; and it transformed national, even international, events into neighborhood concerns. It made celebrities and toppled leaders. And as it described and interpreted the recent movements of humankind, it revealed the strengths and foibles of ourselves and others. It has shown us to be neither fully moral nor invincible: through TV we have realized our limitations.

The medium has also forever linked us to the capitalist ethic, by which it has been controlled from the outset. TV has operated as a commercial billboard, rudely invading the privacy of every American with its pitches for dog food, clothing, Buicks, fast food chains, and even candidates for the presidency of the United States. Still, the audience has never ceased to remain fascinated with the splashy spectacle. Indeed, its commercial announcements have become enduring cultural artifacts viewed devotedly for their nostalgic and artistic qualities.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 99 of 282

Read more of the book, <u>here</u> [free 'ebook']

Side Note:

There have been some additions to the Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke, check the edits at the bottom for the listings.

The End

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 100 of 282

What I Learned From Being Chad a Few Times and Approaching Women (Field Report)

537 upvotes | August 23, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Introduction/Summary

There seems to have been a high demand for my 'Chad posts' series. So here it is.

I don't claim to be a player, there was even a time where I was an SJW and bluepill beta with women. Even EC's have had anger phases. But I have been chad a few times and have had positive approach experiences with women. I've been on both sides of the fence; The grass is definitely greener on the other side. Here is what I learned & some of my personal theories. This is a primer for my upcoming posts in the 'series'. I encourage others to share their experiences and compare notes, especially if you've been Chad.

Lessons Learned

Lesson 1: TRP Theory works in practice with extreme effectiveness, it's necessary, and no hate, rape, abuse, or violence is required.

- Where is this rape people talk about? I don't see any. There I am, balls deep in a girl/woman's warm, wet pussy. I look to my left, there aren't any weapons of mass misogyny (WMM's). I look to my right, there aren't any dungeons. I tilt my ear into the air, but no, no blood curdling screams there, just someone asking me what her 'place' is and to call her a slut. I look at her face, no tears or signs of pain, just delirious expressions of enjoyment. I look at my cock sliding in and out her hole, it's bigger than a girl's pinky. I check my neck, there's no neck beard. I look within myself, there's no hate, just animal lust.
 - Men, even TRP men love women very much. I laugh at how people say we at TRP not only hate women, we hate all of them, the definition of misogynist. I don't think it is possible to be Chad and hate women simultaneously. Sure, you may hate a specific few, but all of them? Nah. That is such a waste of time and energy, an emotion that could only be motivated by rage from being unsuccessful with women or childhood abuse. Being naked in a bed with an attractive woman that desires you is great. Post-coitus, you turn her around and she nuzzles her ass on your crotch, you press your dick between her butt cheeks like a hotdog in a bun, you place your arms around her tits and she folds her arms over yours, you get a whiff of her nice smelling hair and natural body aroma, and she's giggling and smiling -- that is absolutely amazing and drives me wild. The masculine-feminine kino makes a man ecstatic. Touch is powerful, especially mutual affectionate caressing. You can truly feel the complimentary masculine and feminine spirits coalesce in that moment. Yin and Yang. It feels very manly to see her willingly physically submit to you and truly enjoy it. Lol, I don't hate women. Just because I only find non-blood relative females useful for sex, doesn't mean I hate them. Just because you only deem

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 101 of 282

someone useful for specific tasks and they wish they were more to you, doesn't mean you hate them. "Misogynist", "asshole", "douchebag", "jerk" and other words like them are just code for, "he doesn't put up with my shit, pander to my irrational emotional whims, and doesn't give me the commitment I want". They do not mean what comes to mind when a man imagines examples of them in their head. I further expand upon this in my physics metaphor post, Women don't want to feel good, they want to feel.

"Often times you showing self-respect will be the very thing that induces the allegedly "bad" feelings. You not allowing her to manipulate you can result in her to use the last resort, crying. Why would you ever be hesitant or apologize for showing self-respect? A person who cries because they can't get what they want is acting childish, treat them accordingly."

- I used the very tactics that are considered 'misogynistic', I was an 'asshole', I cared only about myself, the things women and society says wouldn't work, and yet, there I am, watching a girl's tits bounce to the rhythm of my cock. Many times it doesn't end up with a lay, but they are receptive and clearly enjoyed my presence and behavior. Just yesterday, a woman told me, "woah, you're really direct, it's a breath of fresh air, most guys don't do that. I bet you really like approaching girls". Mind you that these are the same girls that society says would never 'fall' for it. The same girl that says, "I'm not like other girls", the same indypyndynt woman that would be too 'mature' for that. Even married women and girls with boyfriends. Society says that a man who holds my beliefs in this sub would never get laid, I'm just a butthurt loser who needs a life, yet girls eat it up. My family members tell me that I should talk to women better. My sisters say that "dr warlock, you'll never get a girlfriend by talking to girls that way", yet the girl in question is giggling, showing IOI's, and prying for more information about me. They don't know I've been laid outside my first LTR behind the scenes, and keep my success stories away from them. In short, don't ever listen to what bluepillers or women say about intergender dynamics. Don't ask fish how to catch fish, ask the fisherman. Watch what they do, not what they say. Don't let shaming and noise distract you from and make you deny what you see with your own two eye balls.
- I have been hearing some talk about how some people are already in a relationship and don't need TRP-like theories. I can tell you now that your relationship will improve or be destroyed using TRP theories based on whether or not she only ever intended to have someone to control. The relationship either:
 - 1) Immediately improves the second you implement the theory (even just marginally). Immediately declines when you fail (very shocking transition, almost robotic on her part).
 - 2) She puts up some resistance because she's thrown off balance by your sudden display of aloofness, self-respect, assertiveness, or any other 'RP' traits. Women don't like men that act outside their assigned mental box (Great RSD Tyler video). It is not uncommon for her to shit test to see if this is really 'you'.
 - 3) The relationship ends. If the relationship ended because of the implementation of TRP,

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 102 of 282

then that's probably a good thing. Either it was toxic and one-sided (in her favor), she was only looking for a beta bux, or your life goals did not align. TRP is not against LTR's, we're against LTR's that don't provide value beyond pussy. Male's commitment >>> woman's sex, most men don't realize this. When someone brings value into your life and assists you in your life goals in a way that you can't do all by yourself or get easily, it's advised to keep them around, because that's rare. As soon as they don't, when the cons outweigh the pros, when they become liabilities, kick them out w/o a second thought and move on. If the relationship ended because of TRP, I guarantee that this is the case. And that's okay, you were fine before her, you'll be fine after (read the top comment too). Despite what society and women like to proclaim, most girls are indeed replaceable, and girls love/hate that you act that way. Just because you're in a relationship, just because a woman chose you as a provider and source of commitment, doesn't mean you've 'won'. And it most certainly doesn't mean you can stop playing 'the game'. For a man, the game never ends. A man can't just exist and be stagnant. It's the same thinking that has men wifeing up post-wall women after her ride on the cock carousel and thinking they won out in the end, that they no longer have to try so much, to play 'the game'.

• 'Naturals' and blue pillers believe that it's not necessary to implement our theories. False. The natural just does this instinctively. They don't have words to label their actions and other phenomenon. They really are just 'being themselves'. TRP naysayers think that just because you had to think about it, that the implementation is 'manipulative', 'toxic', and 'misogynistic'. Analyze any natural, especially how they communicate electronically. They often don't answer immediately, ignore calls when they're busy, take time to text and call back, or just flat out ignore them. You will see them causally flirt with other girls, focus on themselves, and pass shit tests with women. Naturals will often deny this and resort to reciting the same ol' vague and general platitudes ie "just have confidence", "just have fun", "just be yourself", blah blah blah. For every successful relationship where the women clearly respects and desires the man, I want you to look for muscularity, money, IDGAF attitude, social proof/status,not paying her too much attention (like she's nothing special), pre-selection, dread game, not taking his girl seriously (treating her like a child), not afraid to tell her she's being nonsensical, not being afraid to walk away, passing her shit tests, and/or if possible, how he talks and texts her on the phone. See what you discover.

Next Sections

- Lesson 2: Chad gets a woman's true love and affection
- Lesson 3: There is no such thing as a 'strong' woman in the presence of Chad.
- **Lesson 4**: Forgoing LTR's in exchange for Chad conquests will cause people, especially women, to *directly* question you.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 103 of 282

Want More?

Read the rest on my blog: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/learned-chad-times-approaching-women/
Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com
Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV_15cS_dg
Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP
Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr_warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 104 of 282

Skeptical About TRP Theory? Try it on Your Ex-GF. (Step-by-Step Guide to be her Chad)

599 upvotes | September 5, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Read Part 1: What I Learned from Being Chad a Few Times and Approaching Women (Field Report)

How did I get to learn those lessons from part 1 with different girls? All because of one experiment I did on my ex when first taking the red pill. This proved to me once and for all the true nature of women.

Introduction

The long anticipated Chad guide has arrived as requested, but let's clarify a few things first. This **is not** a cold approach guide. This **is not** a "How to be Chad Anywhere" guide. **This IS** a guide on how to be your ex-gf's Chad coming from the perspective that **she contacts you**. Much TRP theory must be changed to accommodate for the fact that she's your ex-gf, not just some strange. **This is a GUIDE**. By that I mean don't be restricted by what I say here if the situation doesn't warrant it. **Adapt as necessary**.

Summary

- Why you should choose your ex-gf for your first TRP experiment
- Why you Came to TRP
- Why you never Noticed TRP in action before
- Why it's time to change.
- Exploring the new feelings you'll have, and how you deal with them.
- How she will contact you, why she contacted you, and how you should respond
- How to pass/ignore her shit tests and not fall for beta bait
- Get the 'date'
- Get date numero dos
- How to deal with ASD and LMR
- How to fuck her correctly with video examples [NSFW]
- How to act post-coitus
- How to make her a plate and what to expect from

Why is Your Ex-Girlfriend an Easy Lay?

If you have undergone any improvement at least a month after separation, an ex-gf can be one of the easiest lays you'll ever acquire because...

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 105 of 282

- 1) You already have an intimate history, not as much seduction is required.
- 2) She's going to hamster it as "we already had a relationship, it doesn't contribute towards my count".

Why Should I Use TRP on My Ex-GF?

If you question the predictive power of TRP theory, if you believe that it is just a bunch neck beard loser advice and NAWALT, I want you test this out. I dare you to disprove the claims made here. Bluepillers and nay sayers always demand studies to back up our claims. I say the best study is direct experience. There's nothing better than witnessing a phenomenon with your own eyes, following a step by step pattern of what you've been told to look for. I want you to see that even your once beloved is very similar despite how she claims she's not like other women. You'll laugh at how predictable women are.

Why You Came To TRP, and Why You Stayed

1) You came here because, in general, men are not happy. I cannot emphasize this enough and have explained it a bit, here. It's 5x guilded, 1728 point post for a reason. It is the foundation and motivation for all of PUA and TRP. That shit should be on the sidebar. If the strategy society has been prescribing men truly worked, if the advice given to men awarded them happy and optimal sex lives and sexual relationships, TRP would not exist.

About once every month or two, there's a post somewhere on Reddit, by a woman, saying something like, "My boyfriend suddenly started doing Red Pill stuff and now I want out," followed by 4-6 paragraphs explaining how her boyfriend is now a controlling, abusive asshole who works out and wants sex (because these traits are, of course, very, very unique to The Red Pill, and any guy who exhibits them obviously went online, found us, and we ruined him). These threads get seized upon by our detractors, who eagerly point out: "See? See!? The Red Pill doesn't 'work'! It just ends relationships and turns guys into assholes!"

Independent of what is and is not actually "Red Pill behavior," situations like these are based a bad assumption. Simply put, in examples like this, the lamenting woman has presupposed that prior to her man's "changes", their relationship was actually good, and he was actually happy. Then he ruined everything by reading some bullshit online that told him how his relationship ought to be, then trying to implement it.

This begs the question: If the relationship was fine before the boyfriend went all Red Pill on his woman, why is he trying to change things? Why did he go on the internet and seek out the manosphere? If he's happy with his relationship the way it is, why is he trying to find ways to improve his sex life and become more assertive? (All of this, of course, assumes that a) the stories presented on Reddit are true; and b) the man actually sought out The Red Pill and didn't just stop kissing his girlfriend's ass for any number of other reasons.)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 106 of 282

The Red Pill is here because men aren't happy. They don't want to be sweet and sensitive and do things for women all day long and be the "perfect boyfriend," while having subpar sex once every six weeks, paying out the ass for expensive dates and gifts, sacrificing personal time, and getting bitched at and threatened with a break-up if any of this perfect behavior ever dips slightly. They don't want to give backrubs and footrubs, stay at home one weekend a month while their women have a night out with the girls, get disrespected and talked about behind their backs, get cheated on (but just harmless, meaningless mistakes that don't really count!), and get berated when they push back against any of this. They don't want to let women move in, rent-free, and get pressured to buy a ring for a four-digit number of dollars and tie their finances to someone who makes less than half as much money, just because they've been "dating awhile" and "it's time" and they're "supposed to."

2) Morpheus tells you why you're here...

"Let me tell you why you're here. You're here because you know something. What you know you can't explain--but you feel it. You've felt it your entire life. There's something wrong with the world. You don't know what it is, but it's there. Like a splinter in your mind. Driving you mad. It is this feeling that has brought you to me....... Do you know what I'm talking about?[...] Unfortunately, no one can be told what the Matrix is. You have to see it for yourself."

3) Let dr_warlock tell you why you're here... People don't venture to these part of the woods by coincidence. A small portion of the audience comes from notoriety, but most.... I bet you used to do what society, especially women, have told you. Be a gentleman. Be considerate. Be her savior of all that shall do her distress. You thought you were done looking and could settle down. The game was over. As a matter of fact, it wasn't a game, it all 'just happened'. It was meant to be. You treated her like a princess. Then out of 'nowhere', your precious unicorn took a fat shit in your heart and tore it out of your ass where you head was. Or you were 'alpha' before, then got comfortable, doing the above. You continued this cycle ,thinking, "NAWALT, I just picked a bad one". But the pattern continued, leaving you bewildered as to what went wrong. After all, you did what society has told you all along. What's going on?!? Sound about right?

You came here because you wanted answers, you stayed because you found it works.

Why You've Never Noticed TRP in Action

"The Reason Betas Pedestalize Women"...

Put yourself in the typical beta male's shoes. He spends a goodly chunk of his horniest years — teens to mid 20s — when holes in watermelons look like acceptable vagina substitutes, pining for ethereal hot chicks who don't pay him a lick of attention as they swoop by him on a cloud of incandescent purity. He sees them only from afar, where his imagination is free to feverishly fill in the gaps with only the most pleasant assumptions about his dreamgirls. When the rare communication does occur, she is as nice and kind as a saint to him. He is too smitten to recognize the hint of pity and condescension laced in her polite chat.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 107 of 282

Later, usually college, he fumbles his way through awkward social interactions with plainer janes, the great majority of which end up with him being used for emotional sponging and ball-twisting, torturous friendships. All these girls are exceedingly, superficially kind to him because, after all, why look a gift herb in the mouth? A girl loves beta male attention, as long as it's platonic, on her terms, extractive, and focused on feeding her ego.

Naturally, these girl-friends never talk about their sex lives with the beta, never reveal what really goes on behind closed doors, and never invite the beta to join them on any adventures that really matter to him. Contrary to media popularization, betas rarely hear "This one time, at band camp..." from girls in their social circles. What they often hear instead are requests for help with term papers.

Time For a Change

Whatever strategy you've been using, forget it. Doesn't matter. Your way sucks. Your way got you here. I've been where you were and have succeeded in doing exactly what I'm about to tell you. If you're new here, read the sidebar and the top TRP posts ever, but if you have done that, move on. Warning: This is more than likely going to feel uncomfortable. You're acting against decades of conditioning. It's going to feel not 'genuine', 'manipulative' (it is), and 'wrong'. It's not the 'real you'. It's going to require much conscious effort. Your mind is going to wonder to the thought of, "This can't be right, it shouldn't be this complicated. This is too much of a game." It was always a game, you just never realized you were playing, and were losing. Now you have to act against your previous knowledge to obtain what you want, to see how intergender dynamics really are. As /u/Rollo-Tomassi said in his interview, make the Red Pill who you are, not an act. You have to fake it 'til you make it. Become one with the mask. Internalize the red pill.

Now let's get started shall we?

Next Sections

- Predictable Response
- Your Response
- Good Response Examples
- She Will Respond in One of Three Ways
- The Next Day
- Validation Seeking
- Initiating the Hangout/Date
- The Coffee Date
- What to Expect from the Conversation
- Between Date Uno and Date Dos
- Preparation for Date II
- During the movie
- After the Movie
- Bringing Her Into the House for Sexy Time

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 108 of 282

- Sexy Time Done Right (For you Virgin Neckbeards) (NSFW: Includes Porn)
- What Happens When She Doesn't Let You Get It In?
- How to Act Post-Coitus and Feeelz To Expect
- Between Fornication I and Fornication II
- Contacting her for another sesh
- Fornication II
- Warning Against LTR-like Activities
- This Arrangement Probably Won't Last
- How to Properly Deal With Her Feeelz

Want more?

Read the rest on my blog: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/skeptical-trp-theory-try-ex-gf-step-step-guide-chad/
Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com
Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV_15cS_dg
Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP
Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 109 of 282

You, especially women, have no excuse for being a fat piece of shit. Human Beings have become to fucking comfortable.

102 upvotes | October 12, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

dr warlock's journal...

October 12th, 2015

This planet's afraid of me. I've seen its true face. The streets are extended gutters and the gutters are full of blood. And when the drains finally scab over, all the vermin will drown. The accumulated filth of all their fat, bitching, sloth, tone policing, sponging, and mindless consumption will foam up around their waists. The entitled whores, manginas, intentional single mothers, white knights, fat slobs, and politicians will look up and shout,

"Save us."

And I'll whisper...

"....No"

</entry>

Men, you thought you were exempt huh? Yeah, I'm looking at you neckbeard terper lurker. *Cis male*. Ever wonder why women don't hop on your cock? Take a look at yourself. Do you have man boobs? Love handles? A double chin? Can you not pull up your pants because your waist fat and fupa get in the way? Of course she's not interested. How can you expect a decent looking woman to want to have sex with you when your body looks like crap? She denied you? **GOOD**. Women's sexual desire only comes from a position of respect. **How can you expect her to respect you when you don't even respect yourself?** That's your body for Chad's sake. Take care of it. Not just because of women, do it for yourself.

I told you, GayLubeOil told you. how many fucking times do we have to tell you to lift? It's the most immediate thing you can do to increase your SMV. No, Planet Fitness is not an acceptable gym. That place is for women and pussies. You're a man; you don't get to take the easy way out. "The only thing the Iron Gods reward is suffering". They want blood, sweat, and the sacrifice of many dead animals. If you aren't struggling, you aren't getting any better. It's not supposed to be comfortable. Get the fuck over it, put down your Call of Duty, and go lift some heavy shit. There's no excuse for being fat. And no, the Dad bod is not something to be proud of.

Not fat: So easy, a woman can do it. (If she tried).

The average American woman is 5ft 3.8"/162cm tall and weighs 166.6lb/75.8kg, as much as the

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 110 of 282

Women especially have no excuse for being a fat piece of shit, to look like the human-hybrid offspring of Jabba-the-hut, to weigh as much as a heavy weight boxer or UFC fighter. It amazes me what women will do to avoid responsibility with their body. They'll starve themselves, take on bogus diet fads from garbage gossip magazines, spend thousands on liposuction and stomach mutilation reduction surgery, start a fat acceptance movement, or take advice from another equally lazy female because of their need for consensus to make a decision, **anything but do simple cardiovascular exercise**. Their exercise regiment compared to a man's lifting requirements is laughable. Literally all they have to do is push the plate, get some sleep, run a little on the tread mill, and do 135lb squats. Boom. She looks decent.

Women have one job, one fucking job, to look presentable. That's it. Not be financially independent, not move out of their parent's home, not support a family, not be confident, not be assertive, not build muscle, not take up arms, not have social status, not to invent things, not to go to school, just look presentable. If a woman can't do that, she's pathetic and should be thrown in the dumpster or possibly a blender. I'm sure a Midwestern farmer's pig could use some gainz. /u/vengefully yours got any GT's that use biofuel? u/GayLubeOil, got any hogs that need fattening up? But no, that's victim blaming! Women want Chad, Raymundo (latin chad), and Chadstein (Anglosaxon Euro Chad) to offer his commitment, yet aren't offering anything he wants in return. Women constantly complain about not acquiring commitment from men, but completely ignore the reflection in the mirror. How can a woman expect me to show her off as arm candy to my friends and family when she looks like a medically sealed bag of liposuction waste about to be placed in the garbage can? Get fucking real. No ladies, you were lied to. Your education and indypyndyntness is dwarfed in comparison by your physique. We can't have sex with her personality, we can't put their penis in her college degree, and we can't put our fist in her childhood dreams. Women need to focus on one thing above all else when seeking commitment: "What makes Chad want to spill his spunk in me repeatedly"?

If women stopped going into massive debt for bullshit college degrees, wasting their hubbies' money on Amazon shopping sprees, finger fucking their cellphones on social media for validation, kicking the father out of the home, purposely stop taking their birth control, drinking Starbucks milkshakes frappachinos, and take a brake from Oprah, maybe, just maybe, they would have the time, money, and energy to cook themselves and their family of little half-sibling fat shits a decent meal. Those are your children. They depend on you for guidance and basic sustenance. How can a creature specifically designed to bear and nurse children be so fucking useless in taking care of their basic needs?

Women only do what men allow them to do, and betas let them do anything. One of the most devastating parts of all is that beta manufacturing is a positive feedback loop. With every emasculated man added to the mix beyond natural levels and without balancing factors, social and legal climate gets worse. I mean for fuck's sake, I can't tell you how many decent and good looking men wife up and impregnate post-wall, fatass, tattooed, ugly females. Do men have any standards? Stop feeding the fucking animals. Don't you know fat women don't deserve love? Just look at the top comment by Camel Jockey from the ROK post, Want Better Women? Stop Feeding The Beast Of

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 111 of 282

Online Dating (archived). He literally photoshops his face into an image of a woman, and uses this as his online dating profile picture to see if their would be any desperate male suitors willing to fuck him. And they came as legion. Men encouraging women to retain low, sub-par, completely unacceptable standards.

Women are defiling their bodies en masse with a hideous amount of tattoos, ridiculous piercings, shaved heads, rainbow colored Skrillex hair cuts, and cellulite, a condition *Roosh V* calls, the <u>Lindy West Disease</u>. How on Earth could a woman destroy her most valuable asset, their bodies? Just look at <u>this woman</u>, she's cute, her skins looks youthful, and has a decent rack, but then she graffiti's her skin with a chest emblem and a sleeve. So shameful. **So many women are letting a perfectly decent ass and pair of tits go to waste, something they could have used for the pleasure of man like they're designed for.** Instead of a graceful decline from their peaks, women are now <u>smacking the wall HARD</u> (mandatory). I want every man 21+ to look at social media profiles of your female peers, comparing their 15, 16 year old self, to their current self. It can be quite shocking. Women are beginning to peak much earlier than they would have should they have taken care of themselves. The party lifestyle of drugs, alcohol, shitty food, and lack of sleep wreak havoc on the female form. *Roosh V* has great examples in his article, <u>35 Pretty Girls that became fat and ugly</u>. It's unfathomable what self-destruction a human female is capable of.

During the civil rights movement firefighters would spray black people with firehoses. But that's wrong. What they should be doing today is be on standby next to cat stores, placing bowling pins next to the entrance, then when a fat lady approaches out of curiosity of the out of place pins, spray her and see how many pins you can knock down using her body. We'll call this, 'Assisted Cement Slip n' Slide Bowling'. Curiosity killed the fatass (cat pun intended). We should have a 'Bring-your-Katana-to-Work'-day where we heave off the belly of obese ladylandwhales to the waste line in their government human resources office chairs. Nah, a light saber is better, it cauterizes the wound. We wouldn't want a gravy-blood matrix spilling all over the floor now would we? That's not fair to the janitor. Don't worry about organ penetration, many of these women could be used as riot shields for the SWAT team without harm. They should also be placed in obesity labor camps. The entrance will be embroided with the title, "Work shall set you skinny".

Town associations are always worried about building permits, added structures to local properties, and tagging by teenagers because they can potentially lower property values for everyone, but they never address the physical appearance of the inhabitants. **Obese people are walking graffiti. They look bad, they smell bad, and are an assault to the senses**. We need something similar to Japan, they have a fat tax that penalizes people who have a waistline above a certain circumference.

I went on a two week vacation to three European countries and was astounded. Everyone dressed fashionably. Being good looking and dressing well was the *norm*. Throughout my whole stay, seeing close to a million people across many cities including big tourist areas, **not once did I see a single fat European, man or woman, young or old. Every single fat ass was an American. I saw the biggest woman I've ever seen in a U.S. Airforce uniform. America could learn many things from**

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 112 of 282

Europe.

People constantly bitch and moan about not knowing how to get rid of excess fat, looking to Oprah, pussies like Dr. Oz, and magazines for guidance. NEWSFLASH! There's no secret to weight loss. Burn more calories than you consume. Period. Don't go an kill yourself because dr_warlock hurt your feelings. The answer to your prayers is free. Go outside and place your feet one in front of the other at a pace faster than 5mph, this thing called *running*. Not jogging. RUNNING. How hard is it to make some eggs? How hard is it to slap some beef or chicken on the skillet? How hard is it to put your food in tupperware and take it to work or school? I cook *at least* three times a day. Quit being a lazy fuck, be a grown-up, and cook your own food. Stop eating at the drive-thru, stop eating T.V. dinners and microwave meals, and stop drinking soda. If you cannot afford a decent meal for you and your family, you're living above your means. Your body comes first above all else. Status, fame, money, and power don't mean shit if you don't have your health.

What a low standard it is to ask people not to be obese. No body expects men to look like Arnold Swarzenegger or expects women to look like Victoria's Secret models. Just don't be a tub of lard. The problem has become so widespread it's considered normal. Any opinion to the contrary is deemed promoting an 'unhealthy body image' and hate speech. The bar is set so low, it's on the fucking ground.

This really just stems down to one thing: **human beings have become too fucking comfortable**. People have grown too accustomed to technology. Nature designed organisms with the assumption that there would be constant struggle. As a matter of fact, many aspects of the mind and body are anti-fragile; they grow when exposed to stress. When you remove all sources of stress from the environment, the mind looks for trouble.

Before modern society and technology, people were occupied with everyday tasks regarding survival. There was no time to deal with nonsense. Men had to be masculine to get by and wives used to work hard and were essential to the household. Women had to cook and prepare everything by hand and from scratch. They had to wash clothes by hand and air dry them. They had to clean everything on their hands and knees with cloths. Their wasn't even daycare. But today, women are too comfortable. They need drama to live and have a nagging unquenchable need to spout out nonsense to test men and to figure out their social status. Men being men, they invented things to make the household chores and activities easier and more efficient: the vacuum cleaner, microwave, conventional oven, wash & dryer, sweeper vac, sewage system, the toilet, the sink, the refrigerator, the freezer, etc. The problem is that by relieving women of hardship, they have nothing keeping them occupied and are left to their own devices to entertain themselves. When the environment fails to create anxiety, she will conjure it: Manspreading, gender plowing, gender studies in the military, patriarchy, rape culture, gamer gate, gender studies in video games, jazz hands, safe spaces, fat acceptance movement, gender equality labels on video games, equality in the household chores, UN censorship of the internet, diversity, female gender quotas, mind rape, cyber violence, affirmative consent, hate-speech, tranny acceptance, etc is all a manifestation of women's need for drama and shit testing. Women have to portray themselves as victims at all costs, even manufacturing problems to retain special privileges because they have no real problems. Today is a race to the bottom, to see

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 113 of 282

who can become the biggest victim.

Women want to be inferior. They don't want to win, they want a winner. They want to sit on the sidelines and wait for the top men to pass by an offer their pussy to them in exchange for the most alpha sperm and his commitment. They want to stand next to a man and *feel* inferior in his presence. It makes them *feel* feminine. Their natural urge is to be care free, have little responsibility ==> childlike, feminine. But generally, femininity in it's fullest form is a luxury. The spirit can't exist outside an already existing masculine presence or easy source of provisioning, something to lean on, to rely on. That is the relief she feels when she knows he's a man (worthy man). She can comfortably submit and not worry. She can't be stressed in this process, else she has to adopt masculine traits to take on life. The problem is that today's society is severely lacking in masculine men (redundant). The reason why women are acting up and creating SJW narratives is because they were never meant to be in a position of control. Men lead, women follow. Men are supposed keep women in line, but there is an intentional systemic manufacture of betas, whiteknights, and manginas and women's instincts notice, but not their frontal lobe. Much of the nonsense they spout and the seemingly incompetence they display is their biology impelling them to shit test, to find someone worthy. They're practically *begging* to find a man that has the slightest whiff of masculinity. A man that has any drop of testosterone. Much of the men today would be more masculine having the residue of an alpha male's dandruff that clung to a waiting room chair, rub off on his back. No spine, no respect, no dick. Where have all the good men gone indeed. Men that don't allow and promote the entrance of immigrants into their country and protect them from the consequences of raping their homeland's women and children by the thousands in the name of political correctness and diversity. Men that have spine, self respect, and frame, not allowing measly little females to walk all over them in the name of the female validation and sexual imperative.

Men used to be raised to grow a thick skin, something they'd need later because nothing will hit you as hard as life will. Boys went hunting, played tag and sports, went to boot camp, and told not to be a pussy. They were given the opportunity to get minor bruises, scrapes, and blows to the ego to learn. Not anymore. Society has advanced to such a degree that masculinity is no longer necessary to just get by. Now boys are thought of as defective girls. They're being expelled for making poptart guns, banned from playing tag because it's not fair, told to just be themselves, shamed for being competitive, harsh, and masculine, and being medicated with Ritalin to remain docile in their seats while they're brainwashed to be corporate drones and slaves to women. Men are now taught to go about life as a female, to report directly to an authority figure should they encounter problems instead of handling it themselves. They're taught to complain and let out their emotions like a woman when things get the slightest bit difficult. But men can't talk to people like a bitch and be respected, especially to women. Emasculation leads to female contempt, which leads to more pandering by men, which leads to every increasing amounts of female contempt and more made-up bullshit ideologies and social movements.

The current generation is being taught to expect equality, entitlement, and an ever-existing safe space for no other reason than because they exist. You aren't entitled to jack-fucking-shit. Men aren't entitled to pussy. Be the kind of man a woman wants to fuck. Women aren't entitled to commit.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 114 of 282

Display value beyond your vagina. **Nobody is entitled to success**. You don't get what you deserve, you get what you take. This generation is not willing to take the hits without pointing fingers saying they aren't where they want to be because of 'him', 'her', or an abstract boogey man. They're cowards with no agency and a perpetual victim-hood complex that demands the successful trickle down the fruits of their labor for no other reason than they exist or that they are a victim of oppression by said group. They're being conditioned to complain about bullshit issues they would never had the ability to do 100 years ago and encouraged to indulge in mind-boggling debt, and excessive, mindless consumption and grabs for validation so they will become distracted from the real issues at hand. People are too comfortable. So comfortable in fact that they don't feel the need to solve their own problems, they wish to report to daddy government, asking them to use the long arm of the law to bring everything down the least common denominator. The government happily accepts the centralization of power and the populace's willingness to give up their rights in exchange for temporary comforts of the small minority.

People are creating an environment that isolates them from all criticism and ridicule, allowing themselves to devolve into complacency. Places like *FatPeopleHate* have never been more necessary. *People need shame*. So many people are incapable of motivating themselves from within. They demand to be validated for their current state and wish everyone to bring themselves down to their level via social shaming and government intervention. A pure crab bucket mentality.

Western society needs to hit the reset button. I close my eyes and <u>pray for plagues</u>. Cleanse this Earth and bring upon our doomsday. Eradicate this disease of emasculated males, SJW's, bottom feeders, and feminists. <u>Fuck it all</u>. Let it all burn to the fucking ground.

Dear Brodin,

I would like to thank you for leading me down the Iron Path when I was just a wee terper newb lurker. I would like to thank thee for all the strength gains you have blessed upon me. I would like to thank you for showing me the whey, commencing prayer in the squat rack to channel the mighty inferno of hate that swells within my heart.

In the name of the All-Spotter, the Iron Father, we pray.

, wheyman.

Cis Hail!
Cis Hail!
Cis Haaaaaiiiill!!!!!
Viiiivaaa laa paatriarrrchyy!!!!!!!!!!

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 115 of 282

•••••

....

drops mic

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 116 of 282

"To continue to ensure that the University of Missouri campus remains safe, the MU Police Department (MUPD) is asking individuals who witness incidents of hateful and/or hurtful speech or actions to: Call the police immediately"

202 upvotes | November 17, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | \underline{Link} | $\underline{Reddit\ Link}$

Summary: Thought Police are here, literally. The University of Missouri sent an email to students encouraging them to report 'hateful or hurtful' speech to the police who in turn notify the administration kangaroo court for a hearing. The student government wishes to appoint 'diversity officers' and wants to make edits to the 1st Amendment on campus.

Sidenote: Bot mod is being a bitch, hence the seemingly unnecessary archiving.

The Email

The University of Missouri police department sent the following email to students...

To continue to ensure that the University of Missouri campus remains safe, the MU Police Department (MUPD) is asking individuals who witness incidents of hateful and/or hurtful speech or actions to:

- Call the police *immediately* at 573882201. (If you are in an emergency situation, dial 911.)
- Give the communications operator a summary of the incident, including location.
- Provide a detailed description of the individual(s) involved.
- Provide license plate and vehicle descriptions (if appropriate).
- If possible and if it can be done safely, take a photo of the individual(s) with your cell phone.

Delays, including posting information to social media, can often reduce the chances of identifying the responsible parties. While cases of hateful and hurtful speech are not crimes, if the individual(s) identified are students, MU's Office of Student Conduct can take disciplinary action.

Email in Question: http://www.campusreform.org/?ID=6967

News Article:

http://www.mediaite.com/online/university-of-missouri-police-ask-students-to-report-hurtful-speech/

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 117 of 282

Missouri Student Association President Speaks to MSNBC

Her take on free speech on campus

"One professor complained that universities are becoming places of censure and prohibition," MSNBC host Thomas Roberts said, regarding a Yale professor who was criticized for emphasizing the importance of free speech. "What's your feeling, do you believe that that's where we are heading for American campuses now?"

"I personally am tired of hearing that first amendment rights protect students when they are creating a hostile and unsafe learning environment for myself and for other students here," Smith-Lezama said to Roberts. "I think that it's important for us to create that distinction and create a space where we can all learn from one another and start to create a place of healing rather than a place where we are experiencing a lot of hate like we have in the past."

and...

Smith-Lezama is no stranger to "disciplinary action" herself. After being arrested earlier this year for what she called an "unresolved speeding ticket", Smith-Lezama responded simply by tweeting that the experience of being arrested part of "becoming an adult."

She creates a safe space with twitter announcement

Today, Smith-Lezama created that 'space', which she calls "stressfree zone", for students who are having difficulty coping with other students who still believe the First Amendment exists in the United States Constitution.

Her Tweet Announcement

Stop by the stressfree zone is up on the main floor of the student center. It will go on until 2!

— Brenda Smith-Lezama (@MSAVeep) November 12, 2015

She wants 'diversity officers' and mandatory 'sensitivity training'

Smith-Lezama also said that she believes that having a newly appointed "diversity, inclusion, and equity officer", mandatory "diversity, inclusion, and equity" trainings, and emergency support for "students, faculty, and staff who have experienced discrimination," are helpful ways to restore stability and healing at her campus.

Professor of COMMUNICATIONS at U of M calls up for "muscle" to block journalists from covering a protest event. When asked why she did this, she replied: "...intimidation is never an acceptable form of communication".

Article (with video):

http://www.dailywire.com/news/1079/mizzou-student-vp-tired-free-speech-pardes-seleh

Video: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N8AAtwJIt0k (Account terminated)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 118 of 282

Fox News Makes Appropriate Response (video)

"Starnes: Univ. of MO overrun by army of academic fascists"

You don't have the right to not be offended

Conclusion

The <u>Thought Police</u>: looks like you had a little too much to think! Help your local thought police. Closed minds stop thought crimes. Save us all the grief, forget your silly belief.

College campuses are now becoming blatant brainwashing centers used to gradually indoctrinate the next generation and create <u>debt slaves</u> as the previous generation dies off. Eventually the new replaces the old. Students are being conditioned to be infantile and dependent for the slightest 'altercations'.

If your feelz are hurt ... in your neighborhood, who you gonna call? Daddy Government!

The state is creating problems, them offering themselves as the solution. In addition, they're inventing problems to ensure they stay relevant (read: every SJW cause ever). Now that the indoctrination process is complete, the government no longer has to undergo direct means, the students police themselves. Students have become agents of the state.

The West, specifically college campuses, have successfully undergone demoralization (TL;DW: <u>here</u>, FULL: <u>here</u>), the first stage of <u>subversion</u> and are beginning the second ==> destabilization.

Social Justice has become a religion without a god. Appropriate Video and sequel

Recommended/Relevant Text & Media

Reading:

Milo Yiannopolous banned from university debate about.... censorship 1984 by George Orwell (Summary)

- Free Audio Book
- Free PDF Download
 - Click the 'planetebook' link

Brave New World by Aldous Huxley (Summary)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 119 of 282

- Interview with Aldous Huxley in 1958 regarding his book
- Free PDF download
 - Click the 'scotswolf' link

Video/Movie:

Brave New World (The Movie) [Free Streaming]

Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke...

History of Political Correctness

• Plot = how it happened. Narrative = how the plot is told. Politically Incorrect = against the narrative

Academia is the New Church (by bsutansalt)

• Governments and the elite have learned that outright indoctrination and domination through the church and dictatorship are not as effective today, so they decided to be more subtle and indirect with the illusion of democracy and slowly indoctrinate through the media and academia. They set the narrative, then people vote based on that narrative which always leads to a restriction of rights. In this case, women's suffering (ie rape culture).

Indoctrination in Academia

• Teachers are being forced to spin every school subject in a SJW issue light which also includes the STEM courses.

SJW's are Useful Idiots

- Ex-KGB intelligence officer admits the reason why the government creates them, and the probable fates based on similar historical circumstances.
- This clip, and the one before it are small segments of <u>Yuri Bezmenov: Deception was</u> <u>my job</u>, more like Dark Enlightenment Territory, but highly recommend.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 120 of 282

Why You Shouldn't Explain Female Nature to Women

367 upvotes | November 18, 2015 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Summary: By explaining female nature to women, you're either attempting to display your intellectual prowess (You showed her! /s), or attempting to revise her nature in hopes she will change her ways to meet the standard of the ideal woman you were conditioned to expect and are biologically predisposed to perceive her as. Both efforts are futile; there's nothing to gain. Anything positive derived from this endeavor is negligible and not worth the effort. She is not a man and will never be one. Accept this nature for this acceptance shall set you free.

Article: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/why	y-you-shouldnt-explain-female-nature-to-women/
(Provided in full below)	

The Female Psyche**

Women are mentally handicapped as a factory setting upon birth to allow them to navigate the sexual market place to their advantage with optimized efficiency (no cognitive dissonance) while pursuing the female imperative. Nature has sabotaged their psyche with installments of inhibitory components and psychological defense mechanisms to fulfill a purpose.

The framework from which all female psychology is built within, is <u>solipsism</u>. A characteristic of this condition is what she feels, *is*. The mere existence of that feeling is justification of its validity along with the behavior to which it manifests itself. The second condition from which all else follows is self-inductance, or to reflexively resist external changes toward the current narrative of reality that her immediate feelings produce. A woman's brain does this by activating a series of interconnected psychological defense mechanisms.

Defense Mechanisms

- 1) Women find it very difficult to conduct introspection because standing between themselves and reality, is a veil of fog, a cloud of emotion (the first installed inhibitory component). This emotive haze is the atmosphere that acts as a filter from which she perceives reality. Light is allowed through, but is bent and distorted, providing an incomplete image or an outright fabrication of what lies beyond. As she attempts to penetrate this thick layer of erratic feelings, her efforts more often than not erode and disintegrate on their path to truth, never reaching the other side.
- 2) This cloud of emotion has a fog generator; it is what we call, the 'hamster' (the second installed

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 121 of 282

inhibitory component). The hamster is the instrument by which the veil of fog acquires its amorphous shape and opaqueness, a rationalization mechanism that incites and maintains the dissociation. The hamster is a machine that allows her mind to prevent atmospheric penetration by diverting energy from the dive into reality to further amplifying the current countering emotional process that she is attempting to transcend. To bridge this divide means to fight against a part of herself that she cannot see. *As she attempts to part the black curtain, an invisible entity pushes back.*

If an outside force attempts to alter the narrative in her mind, the hamster kicks in, driving the defense mechanisms to adapt by restructuring her mental schema. The clouds of emotion that coat her lens from which she perceives reality are rearranged and modified to manufacture the narrative that best suits her purpose. *The color and hue; the shape and angle; the intensity and brightness*. She sees rays of light piercing the clouds, but she doesn't see the sun. When she tries, she goes blind, blind and confused from cognitive dissonance which her hamster was built to resolve, saving her from herself. This component of the female mind allows a woman to balance a plethora of contradicting desires without noticing the contradiction.

The Song of the Hamster:

Counting Bodies Like Sheep - A Perfect Circle (Great Song)

[Intro]

"Don't fret precious I'm here, step away from the window

Go back to sleep

Safe from pain and truth and choice and other poison devils,

See, they don't give a fuck about you, like I do.

[Ending]

I'll be the one to protect you from your enemies and all your demons

I'll be the one to protect you from a will to survive and a voice of reason

I'll be the one to protect you from your enemies and your choices son

They're one in the same, I must isolate you...

Isolate and save you from yourself ... "

3) The hamster has incredible stamina. It can trek on despite being an amputee without pause. Whether you deliver a psychological blow powerful enough to knock the hamster off its wheel or blow it to pieces, matters not. The return from its coma or grave is not a matter of if, but *when*. Like

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 122 of 282

Super Buu and T-1000, it will reconfigure itself to its original form. *Almost*. It will come back from the dead...with amnesia. The system rewrites the narrative via omission by redacting her involvement in its own destruction from the archives, because to have knowledge of the plot would invoke a sense of responsibility. This memory overwrite is used to expel an internal sense of agency and accountability, the fracturing of the foundation on which her special privilege stands upon. If it wasn't her fault, it must have been an outside force. If it wasn't her fault, it's okay to do it again!

"Somewhere between a delusion and a lie, she found something to believe"

She re-frames the situation in a way that portrays herself as the victim of unknown circumstance and intentional wrong doing, justifying rebellion and ignorance, but most importantly, absolving her of all guilt. The idea behind this process is to retain the feelings of before, then redirect the blame. *Her quest now becomes righteous*. She can now proceed to pursue her self-interest with conviction. As *PimpinLarge* once said about women...

"Responsibility? Accountability? Forethought? Haaaaaaaate. Being irresponsible, unaccountable, and living in the moment: Wheeee!"

Jack Nicholson on Women (Video)

Girl: "How do you write women so well?" Jack: "I think of a man... and I take away reason and accountability."

The hamster is so ingrained into the female psyche that it can only be destroyed by killing the woman herself. It is so entrenched, so interwoven, so entangled in her mind that to remove it would quite literally remove her womanhood because it is a defining characteristic of the female. This is to say, women are not simply men with different plumbing, they are a different being entirely. They are programmed and wired to perceive the world in a way that motivates and incentivizes them to perform a complimentary role yet opposing sexual strategy within the human species.

Women Want to Navigate With Their Feelings**

She wants to swim in a sea of feeelz. She wears her heart upon her eyes and navigates the waters with her tingles compass. She wants to be a feelzstronaut.

She's crying, flailing her arms, and screaming, but she is not drowning. This is a woman in her natural state. *Don't save her, she don't want to be saved*. Don't be her life guard and throw out your inter-tube. If you make attempts at rescue, she will either get pissed off or allow you to take her to shore then hop right back in the water. Remember, women don't want to feel good, they want to feel.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 123 of 282

There's Nothing For Her to Gain**

Even if they are aware, women have no benefit in acknowledging their true nature to themselves or admitting it to others whatsoever. Zero. It can only hurt them. The Pussy Cartel does not want potential providers of resources, validation, protection, and special treatment to know that they're currently receiving a bad bargain or to believe that women are not wonderful.

"If I don't feel like doing something, I can get men to do all the lifting.

If I am in need of an ego boost, I can fish for and catch excessive amounts of validation.

If I'm in danger, even if it's of my own doing or deserve it, I can cry out for help and am guaranteed to attract men from the woodwork to save me.

If I desire special treatment or resources that I don't deserve, I can flaunt my body or make subtle displays of interest as a tease to deceive men into believing they'll have a chance with me if they give me what I want. As a last resort, I can always pull out the victim card to pander to men's provider/protective instincts and turn outsiders against them as social pressure to perform my wishes without losing any respect for acting helpless and childish.

If I get into trouble of my own doing, I can cry and play dumb to distract people from the real issue and acquire enough sympathy to escape punishment.

If my reputation is on the line or someone stands in my way, I can make a false accusation that leads to loss of employment, social ostricization, and/or imprisonment without evidence with no consequence to myself.

If I wish to feel more secure in my environment, and there exists a space that doesn't center around women and their feelings, I can invade the space and flaunt my pussy or pull out the victimhood card to attract attention to myself and cause the culture to cater to my needs.

Why would I destroy the naive male delusion of female innocence and unconditional love

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 124 of 282

"A woman would get what she deserves, rather than what she wanted or needed if she could not dissociate. Luckily, nature has equipped women with an instinctual proclivity to dissociate. Women have evolved to become humanity's most competent liars, in spite of themselves, for their own sake. Rather than striving to be better than she is, womankind has become competent in pretending she need not be better because she already is what she isn't – better." - IllimitableMan from The Nature of Women

Example of Arguing With a Woman

Patrice O'neal Debates a PhD Pornstar Actress (Full Version)

• Summary of short version provided by JP Whoregan, here (363 pts, 93%)

Women do not want to see the light. If you manage to educate her on her ignorance, lay waste to her mental defense mechanisms, and dodge/restrain her verbal judo as Patrice did in the video above, all you would have done is make a little girl cry and crush her self-esteem for a moment. Onlookers in the vicinity that are not aware of TRP principles will think you're just an angry neckbeard misogynist, then the girl will return to her ways once more. Any insight gained from the temporary pause of her hamster that you caused will soon be forgotten and ignored. This scenario was different because the argument was made towards the audience and Patrice only benefits from the notoriety as a comedian.

• Read: How women argue by IllimitableMan

Sexual strategy is an unspoken game. The language of the land is <u>power talk</u>, speech that provides plausible deniability and uses implication as opposed to explication. Direct talk feels icky to women, but as usual, women are unaware of the fundamentals of their psychology that lead to the feelings they experience. Women HATE direct speech (straight talk) because it does not provide women with said plausible deniability their deceptive tactics that female sexual strategy requires and produces unclear results in regards to testing to see if men just 'get it'.

"You're playing a game. The fastest way to lose the game is by acknowledging there is a game being played." - moodyprism (comments section)

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 125 of 282

Introspection

"They are missing every innovation on the Y chromosome.

Instead, they just got another copy of the same kind of chromosome they already had. They are missing all that originality. They got a double dose of the conventional. Instead of intuition and a rational mind, they got intuition and intuition.

When you're not sure your intuition is right, you consult your rationality. When they're not sure, they consult their other intuition. It's all they've got, the only tool they have. They can't even imagine what it's like to have something other than gut feeling, but their gut feeling is that they wouldn't like it."

-PimpinLarge

Those who do not conduct introspection, will forever be a slave to instinct. Natural selection has made women a zombie to the feels that sometimes eats their own brain, an android that follows its programming to the grave.

Thus, do not explicate female nature to women, just treat them like you understand female nature. She will not find your enlightenment and displays of intelligence arousing. She will not see the error of her ways because she is engineered specifically to deny reason and accountability. She will not mature past the mental age of a child because she doesn't have to and isn't effective. To make any attempt to revise her nature is like telling a computer to disobey its programming. To believe NAWALT and try again with another girl is like using a duplication of the last computer and expecting a different result: Insanity. Don't waste your time.

<u>Far Cry 3: Definition of Insanity Cutscene</u> (Video
--

Conclusion

By explaining female nature to women, you're either attempting to display your intellectual prowess (You showed her! /s), or are attempting to revise her nature in hopes she will change her ways to meet the standard of the ideal woman you were conditioned to expect and are biologically predisposed to perceive her as. Both efforts are futile; there's nothing to gain. Anything positive derived from this endeavor is negligible and not worth the effort. She is not a man and will never be one. Accept this nature for this acceptance shall set you free.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 126 of 282

I have a dog. I know that dogs bark sometimes, they beg for food, they get hyper, and shed. It comes with the package. I understand that he barks, thus allow him to do his thing in moderation. Every time he smells my meals, he runs downstairs and begs. This can be annoying, but it's to be expected. It is my job as the superior being to understand his nature and realize it won't change. If I can't stand it, it's my job to get rid of him. To change his nature, to get him to not bark, to not beg for food, to not run around, would mean he is no longer a dog.

The very things we sometimes complain about women: irrationality, emotional instability, fickleness, and hypergamy is what makes them a woman. It's in their nature. These are not bugs, they are features. AWALT. To eradicate these features would mean she is no longer a female. Do you want to fuck your guy friends? I doubt it. You don't have to put up with her shit, but if you choose to have them in your lives, you have to accept their nature and deal with it accordingly, properly.

A scorpion's gonna sting. A dog's gonna bark. A woman's gonna woman.			
	_		
	_		

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 127 of 282

Thus Spoke, ZaraWarlock: The Prophecy of Female Oppression

17 upvotes | February 16, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

The Prophecy

'Twas a morning like any other.

I walk out onto the deck in my robe and house slippers, inhaling the fresh air of oppression. Basking in the sun's light, my male privilege shines in all it's glory. My body radiates a humming aura of superiority.

With my right hand, I take a puff of my cigar, exhaling the smoke into the ether.

With my other hand, I take a savory sip of female tears acquired by last night's festivities. (shivers with pleasure)

It's a beautiful day. *Praise thee for being a cis male*.

The deck then begins to shake, and I hear the all too familiar muffled cries from the chamber below.

One of my sex slaves must have broken out of her kennel... again.

Gotta new batch of bitches from the Gender Studies department yesterday. <u>Justin Timberlake is right</u>, it's better to kidnap them.

"I have a bucket of <u>male tears</u> in the van, would you like some? Don't worry, it's a safe-space." (Works every time)

They're hot, but have too many dumb thoughts swirling in their pea brains from too many years of progressive liberal arts edumacation by manhating dykes. They need to be broken in. *They need to know their place*.

(muffled cries)

I dont want to hear this shit in the morning. I'm manitating, dammit.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 128 of 282

They need a *real* education. A full-ride scholarship to Submission University. Majoring in pain and suffering.

I collect myself, then <u>pray the Pimp's Prayer</u>.

As I bend down to unlock the dungeon hatch, a peculiar sight catches the eye.

What in Brodin's steel earth is that?

I finish my drink, then descend into the yard to investigate.

Upon reaching the site, I clear the glowing stone of leaves, scraping away the dirt that surrounds it. I've seen to come across an ancient artifact.

Is this a stone tablet?

I unearth the finding and gently brush the dirt off the surface with my fingertips to reveal its writing. This seems to be written in ManSplaining.

And it read thus...

"Women know not their folly and thus must be led by superior man. They shall be corralled and used for his pleasure, for woman was designed for the pleasure and multiplication of man. It is through man that woman achieves purpose.

Her vagina meant for the penetration of man and the secretion of the next generation of females to defile and the next generation of sons to continue the legacy of oppression. Her uterus meant to be plump with seed. Her breasts meant for nourishment of child and the groping of man. Her mouth meant to sound submissive utterances, feeding unborn child, and the engulfment of cock. Her brain, one step lower than man, meant to relate with child, yet one step above it to tend to its immediate needs.

Any woman that yet draws breath with no child suckling upon the teet that refuses the revealment and caressing of her breasts by willing man in her vicinity, has committed a sin against The Patriarchy. To repent for her sins, she shall undergo Honor Groping.

Any woman that yet draws breath not undergoing child birth that refuses the filling of the void between her thighs to willing man in her vicinity, has committed a sin against The Patriarchy. To repent for her sins, she shall undergo Honor Rape.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 129 of 282

Woman's proper place being under the heel of man; So it is.

Viva la Patriarchy.

In the year 2016, a young, handsome, disciple of Brodin of the Warlock clan will stumble upon the Sacred Tablet. He will then descend from the mountains of enlightenment, back doen to Earth, spreading the message of Lord Patriarch to mankind. The Warlock will take humanity under his wing and guide them to the Promise Land."

- The Holy Tablets of Patriarchal Revelation

This is my Call of Duty. I will complete my mission at any cost. I will make my ancestors proud.

Thus spoke, Zarawarlock

"Brothers and sisters, gather around. Hear me, for the Spirit of Patriarchy speaks through me. The Holy Texts have designated I, dr warlock, to spread the message of divination. I am the chosen one!

All yee who listen, listen well. Those who don't follow the righteous path of female oppression cannot be guaranteed to be saved during the great Rapeture, when the benevolent Lord Patriarch descends from the heavens to cast Judgement upon humanity.

Men, rape with purpose. Love thy neighbor by sharing your female captives.

Women, submit to willing man. Give into his desires and listen to command.

Humanity, go forth and multiply.

Upon doomsday, true believers will be saved and taken to the Promise Land. Men will be greeted with 72 unwilling virgins to defile. Women will have The Wall removed, and shall remain no more than 25 yrs of age! But the unrepentant sinners will suffer eternal damnation.

I pray for you. I pray for you all. I pr--"

Big Titty Harlot: "dr warlock, please save me. Use my body to keep you alive!"

dr warlock: "(Chuckle) Gooood, Gooood, girl. Yes, my dear. I will gladly fill you with purpose."

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 130 of 282

(coitus, thrusting)

And in the point of no return, Thus spoke Zarawarlock

"This shall mark the beginning of the end brothers and sisters!"

(Zarawarlock's balls, on the brink of rupture, empty out of his sperm cannon with a mighty thunder, shooting out the Harlot's mouth. He howls into the night. His orgasm so glorious, Montezuma gave up his revenge. With The Sorcerer's seed coursing through her veins, the saved Harlot collapses and dies from internal bleeding and tingles overdose, marking the first step for humanity.)

and Zarawarlock said on to them, still inside the limp Harlot, screaming his passion out to the sky

"Viiiivaaa laa Paaatriiiarrrchyyy!"

The crowd cheers in a mighty roar, then disperses to carry out their mission. The Crusade has begun.

Lessons Learned: Rape

The End

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 131 of 282

Enough About Women. Let's talks money... the TRP way. If you have alternative revenue streams, are in an unconventional occupation, or live an unconventional life style... SHARE IT! [Discussion]

782 upvotes | February 28, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

edit: Good thread developing below just as I predicted. If you have questions, don't be afraid to ask these guys. They're taking time out of their day to contribute FOR FREE. Take advantage of it.

Summary

Title. I will not be posting any advice or information about myself in the OP.

- Relevance
- The types of questions that would be helpful to answer.
- The general formatting you should construct your answers

IMPORTANT: This discussion shall remain amoral. If your strategy is immoral by conventional standards, it doesn't matter. Share it, then the readers will decide whether or not it fits within their values to replicate it. You have a strategy, it works for you, that's all.

If any of you don't like another's strategy, keep scrolling. If you must, downvote and move on. TRP is a buffet. Take what you like and leave the rest.

However, if you think someone's full of shit, by all means say it. If you think someone could go about their strategy more efficiently, let them know. If you want to know more information, ask or send them a PM.

Relevance

The red pill extends far beyond sexual strategy and female nature. You've been lied to about *every* facet of life, this includes making money and supporting yourself. **Financial freedom is key to independence**. Having mobile/transferable skill set and living in abundance is powerful. And if you must know, will effect your sexual strategy. Why not ask this in a finance sub you ask? Because I, along with many others, want to know the real shit. I want information uncluttered with blue pill nonsense that will hold me back or have me exploited by others along the way.

The conventional path is to go to university, get a degree, get a 9-5, get married, have children, buy a house & minivan, work until retirement, the end. Community college (or no school at all), not getting married, not having children, and alternative paths are stigmatized to the max (even if you're successful).

We want to hear how there exists many avenues of approach to success. By sharing, you would be

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 132 of 282

helping a lot of people, and I guarantee you'll learn something. I know we have a few millionaires that lurk here.

Through out my \sim 2 years here, I've seen many high quality comments about this subject, but they're scattered. It's helpful to have a compilation people can read through. Who knows, you may even get some contacts.

Potential Questions to Answer

The purpose of many of these questions is to reveal that you're not limited to one path in life, to give someone a starting point. Much of men's ignorance today is not their fault, the mental prison they've been conditioned to live in makes them not even know what questions to ask. Help them out. Help expand their thinking. You don't need to spell out your life, just give us a rundown and if possible, provide a few links to help those interested conduct further research and get started.

Most importantly, point out any harsh realities that the mainstream doesn't like to cover. Discuss sacrifices, the stress, the failures, etc. Give us the real deal. Destroy the fantasy and delusion. We've had more than enough of that, that's why most of us are here.

Obviously, you're going to answer with what you're comfortable telling. I should remind you to keep it as anonymous as possible because SJWs lurk here all the time.

What is your alternative revenue stream/unconventional occupation/unconventional lifestyle?

- Are you an independent contractor?
- Are you a garbage man?
- Do you work from home?
- Are you a blogger?
- Do you work a trade?
- You in a local band?
- Are you an inventor?
- Are you an online retailer?
- You do buy in bulk and sell on Ebay?
- Do you freelance?
- Do you own a physical business?
- Do you couch surf?
- Are you a political shill designed to derail conversation?
- Do you live off passive income?
- Do you live a modest lifestyle using unique ways to get by?
- Are you an investor?
- Are you a landlord?

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 133 of 282

- Are you a pimp or drug dealer?
- Did you expatriate, denounce your citizenship, or just bailed out the country?
- Are you a male stripper or prostitute?

How did you start out?

- Are you from a rich family?
- Were you dirt poor?
- Were you kicked out of the house? (especially from a young age)
- Was your home environment terrible?
 - o Did you leave early? If so, how did you manage to leave at an early age and get by?
- Are you a high school drop out?
- Did you go to community college, university or receive graduate or doctoral education?
 - Was the education helpful/needed for your success? Was it a complete waste of time and money?
 - Are you a community college, or university drop-out?
- Did you find everything you needed on the internet?
- Did you have a 9-5 already?
 - Did start your alternative revenue streaming on the side of you 9-5? Did you just quit and go for it?
 - Did your 9-5 aid you in your alternative endeavors?
- Did you get a bank loan, capital investments, or receive money from family and friends? (even steal)
- Did you have to work multiple jobs to save up?
- Did you work a job(s) while attending school?
- Did you have to sell many of your belongings to make money?

Where did you acquire the information you needed to get started and become successful?

- Family? Friend? Mentor? Colleague? Classmate? Acquaintance? Lawyer and other professionals?
 - Was anything special needed to encounter this individual?
- What books? (Readers can find free pdfs online)
- Which websites? (or subreddits)
- What videos? (Who would you recommend following?)
- What groups or events?

Note: If you can find a compilation, even better. Information is often scattered across the net, deep in forums.

What were the struggles/obstacles? What is the reality that most get wrong or need to prepare for?

- Social obstacles to expect?
- An unexpected change in mindset?

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 134 of 282

- Did people shame you or not believe you?
- Does the government get in the way? (Assuming it's legal)
- Taxation realities?

What strategy did you implement?

- Tax reduction methods most people don't know about?
 - Do you have ways to prevent Uncle Sam from taking your money?
- Was any Machiavellian tactics/48 Laws of Power used?
- Did you use any pre-selection?
- Do you prey on beta males? (i.e. make fake female profiles to get sent free things)
- Do you play both sides against each other?

Where do you look for customers? (Such as when you're a freelancer)

- Did you start door-to-door?
- Did you make a big scene for attention to your product?
- What websites?
- Social media?
 - Which ones?
 - Did you try and find out it wasn't useful?

How long have you been at it? Do you enjoy it?

If you feel anything else is important to discuss, feel free to discuss it. Rant if necessary. It's the comments section; go nuts.

Formatting of your response

All responses should begin with your alternative revenue stream/unconventional occupation/unconventional lifestyle and should be in bold as follows...

Example

Occupation: Freelance Webdesigner

Occupation: Revenue generating, harem managerial agent

Occupation: Big Data

Share.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 135 of 282

She's not yours, it's just your turn. The glass is already broken.

1161 upvotes | March 12, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Summary

Round and round the carousel goes. Who's in line next? No one knows. But know this. There *is* a line, and it *will* shuffle forward. The music will commence and the carousel will spin once again, continuing in your absence.

Place your quarters inside. Hop on the ride. Enjoy it while it lasts.

Blog Article:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/shes-not-yours-its-just-your-turn-the-glass-is-already-broken/

Body

I see guys <u>consumed by the thoughts of another man</u> caressing her, kissing her lips, receiving her touch -- her love. The mere thought of 'their' girl giving herself to another man to enjoy drives them mad with jealousy, even anger.

I see guys confront any man suspected of making the moves on 'their' girl, demanding to know who he his, how she knows him, and what she's doing with him. They make cringe-worthy attempts to AMOG or mate guard. They even get into fist fights, especially after they found out about her 'indiscretions'.

I even see guys talk about planting spyware on 'their' girl's phone or computer, gaining access to her social media, and a plethora of other methodologies to keep tabs on 'their' woman, *on this very sub*.

This is nonsense, a complete waste of time and energy, a demonstration of scarcity mentality, and based on the faulty premise that she was *his*. Understand this, *she's not yours, it's just your turn*.

If a girl wants to cheat, *she will*. Without remorse. Any decent looking woman will be bombarded by a horde of male suitors attempting to win her vaginal affections. They're messaging her on social media, texting her, flirting with her on the street, talking to her at the bar, being extra nice to her at work. She even has a few backups on her phone. She is just one phone call, one text, one IM, one approach away from getting a dicking from somebody else. It's an ever-present phenomenon. It always has been. It *is*.

Women are fickle. Their feelings change in a sporadic manner. Women find other men attractive

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 136 of 282

(shocker, I know).

You do not own her. You do not have control over her feelings. Her feelings will change over time and she has every right to change her mind as she sees fit, *just like you*.

So stop worrying about it. All you can do is be the best version of yourself, utilize your TRP toolbox, then set your boundaries early and draw the line. *Enjoy it while it lasts*. Should she cross the line, whatever it may be, end it. *No discussion. No argument. No hesitation.* Do it with conviction. Do it knowing that **you were fine before her, and you'll be fine after.** Think of it this way...

The glass is already broken

"You see this goblet?" asks Achaan Cha, the Thai meditation master.

"For me this glass is already broken. I enjoy it; I drink out of it. It holds my water admirably, sometimes even reflecting the sun in beautiful patterns. If I should tap it, it has a lovely ring to it. But when I put this glass on the shelf and the wind knocks it over or my elbow brushes it off the table and it falls to the ground and shatters, I say, 'of course.'

When I understand the glass is already broken, every moment with it is precious."

This is not to be mistaken for a passive pushover approach. This does not mean turn the other way when presented with red flags. This does not mean you have to be a stoic robot with no feelings. **It does mean** all good things come to an end and you need to be ready to make the right decision when the time comes. It was fun, but now it's done.

Conclusion

She made out with some guy at a party. Another guy fondled her tits and fingered her pussy. Chad shot a load in her mouth that one time. She had a couple of boyfriends in the past, each of them cumming inside her and each of them received her declaration of eternal exclusive love: "I love you baby. There's nobody else I'd rather be with."

Now she's with you.

Now it's your turn.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 137 of 282

LTR? Plate? One night stand? Doesn't matter. Live, love, laugh. Enjoy her feminine energy, her touch, her soft skin, her aroma, her ass, her tits, and her warm wet hole or whatever else you like about her. Just remember to <u>hold on loosely</u>. Don't waste emotional energy worrying about something you have no control over. Don't take extreme measures to ensure her fidelity or continuing plate status. Don't attempt to prevent the inevitable when presented with it.

Place your quarters inside. Hop on the ride. Enjoy it while it lasts.

The End

Recommended Post on this Philosophy

<u>Dirty Sheets</u> by RedPope (1378 pts + guilded)

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 138 of 282

I'm Proud to Announce My Blog Is Up: RedPillDoctor.com

137 upvotes | June 11, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Introduction

Hello, I'm dr warlock AKA Michael Augustus AKA Big Poppa Warlock AKA Warlock the Great.

Q: Why did I make this blog?

A: I've been involved in the manosphere, specifically the Red Pill subreddit for about 2 years (if you include lurking). Slowly, but surely, my writing evolved and improved to the point I was cranking quality post after quality post with too many ideas to keep up with. Now I want my own creative space and hopefully can make some side cash for my efforts and expand my audience. I will write regardless because I enjoy it, it gives me great intellectual stimulation and triggers SJWs.

Q: What is the subject focus on this site?

A: Intergender dynamics, female nature, blue pill ideologies, male legal atmosphere, Social Justice Warriorism, and the historical relevance.

sidenote: Thought about drwarlock.com but that sounds a bit too much 'magic-the-gathering'.

Why follow me?

Ladies and gentleman, if you would please grab a seat, I'm about to whoop out my trouser snake and swing it around a bit.

My Favorite Posts of Mine in No Particular Order:

- Why You Shouldn't Explain Female Nature to Women (372 pts, 92%)
- She's not yours, it's just your turn. The glass is already broken (1070pts, 90%)
- The Covert Reasons Women Hate Male Spaces (link at the end) (674pts, 90% + guilded)
- Warlock's Law of Sexual Consent (Link at the end)
- What I Learned About Being Chad a Few Times and Approaching Women (Field Report) (536pts, 92% + guilded)

However, my most up-voted post of all time is the <u>Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke</u> (1760pts, 88% + guilded), it's on the first page on the top posts of all time and in a link on the askTRP sidebar. Speaking of which...

A Sidebar Made Simple

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 139 of 282

• Four of my posts have been added.

and I've been guilded 10 times (2 of them don't count).

</end trouser snake swinging>

What about the future?

Red Pill Subreddit

No grand speech necessary, I'm not going anywhere. The only difference is that I'll have some content exclusive to my site.

New Posts?

I have a few in queue at the moment, and many in progress. My next new post will be on ReturnofKings as a promotional piece for my site (will copy it to my site and post it on TRP). It will surely cause an SJW uproar. RooshV himself asked me to do it.

edit: decided to postpone the SJW fee fees nuke

Much of my posts will be my previous TRP ones remastered, converted to wordpress format, and with complimentary images.

Book

Yes, I have a book in progress. Three people have taken a peak at it so far. Haven't worked on it in awhile though, but will get back at it. **Hint:** It's about the Pussy Cartel.

Don't expect it any time soon, just something for you to keep in mind. It takes a lot of time to conduct the research necessary.

Donations

I've had some people in the past ask how they could repay me for my work and 1-on-1 advice via PM. There's a PayPal link on the sidebar of my site if you wish to contribute.

Sidenote: anybody who's guilded me in the past should know that money went to reddit, not me. So if you wish to do it again, the secure paypal link is on the sidebar of my site;).

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 140 of 282

Site/Sharing

My Site: www.RedPillDoctor.com

Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr-warlocktrp (like and share my announcement tweet, spread the word).

Return of Kings (Pen Name): Michael Augustus

Start reading and subscribe!

Post 1: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/the-covert-reasons-women-hate-male-spaces/

Post 2: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/warlocks-law-of-sexual-consent/

Post 3: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/if-you-settle-for-a-deadbedroom-or-duty-sex-youre-a-loser/

Post 4:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/hypergamy-102-perception-context-means-everythin
g/ (NEW!!!)

edit: Paypal works now

edit: Post 3?: the Summary is up on TRP right now.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 141 of 282

Warlock's Law of Sexual Consent (Should be satire, but it's not)

12 upvotes | June 11, 2016 | /r/MensRights | Link | Reddit Link

 $\underline{http://www.redpilldoctor.com/warlocks-law-of-sexual-consent/}$

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 142 of 282

If You Settle for a Deadbedroom or Duty-Sex, You're a Loser

405 upvotes | June 12, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Summary

Definition

Dead Bedroom is self-explanatory.

However, for those new to the manosphere, 'duty-sex' is quite simple. This is when the woman putsout just enough to keep you around. And by keep you around, I mean you giving her comfort, validation, attention, and buying her things. The sex she does dish-out (starfish sex) is scarce, mediocre, unenthusiastic, and later followed by more demands.

My Duty-Sex Experience

On one occasion prior to swallowing the red pill, I had duty-sex. For no apparent reason, the girl went from accepting my advances with eagerness, to rejecting them because she was, "not in the mood" or "let's just cuddle". But this time, she reluctantly accepted. Throughout the process her movement was frigid and her kissing was lazy. Despite the lack of enthusiasm, I didn't let this deter me. I continued the foreplay thinking a good ol' dicking would solve the problem. **Hint**: it didn't.

It was awful.

She had the Sahara Snatch, laying back like a starfish and looked uncomfortable like she just wanted it over with. It was so sad and felt so pathetic that I just ended it. Couldn't finish even if I wanted to because it was a such a libido kill.

Never again.

I can't believe men do that for years and actually finish the deed. If you go through with this on a regular basis, **you're a fucking loser.**

Next Sections (includes top TRP posts from the archives as examples)

- No Sex = No Relationship
- No Sex = No Attraction

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 143 of 282

- Why Men Accept It
- Why Women Do It (edit: added extra paragraph)
- What Not To Do
- Solution 1
- Solution 2
- Conclusion + disturbing duty-sex analogy video

Want To See The Rest?

Read the article on my blog:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/if-you-settle-for-a-deadbedroom-or-duty-sex-youre-a-loser/

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 144 of 282

If You Settle for a Deadbedroom or Duty-Sex, You're a Loser

30 upvotes | June 12, 2016 | /r/MarriedRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Summary

Definition

Dead Bedroom is self-explanatory.

However, for those new to the manosphere, 'duty-sex' is quite simple. This is when the woman putsout just enough to keep you around. And by keep you around, I mean you giving her comfort, validation, attention, and buying her things. The sex she does dish-out (starfish sex) is scarce, mediocre, unenthusiastic, and later followed by more demands.

My Duty-Sex Experience

On one occasion prior to swallowing the red pill, I had duty-sex. For no apparent reason, the girl went from accepting my advances with eagerness, to rejecting them because she was, "not in the mood" or "let's just cuddle". But this time, she reluctantly accepted. Throughout the process her movement was frigid and her kissing was lazy. Despite the lack of enthusiasm, I didn't let this deter me. I continued the foreplay thinking a good ol' dicking would solve the problem. **Hint**: it didn't.

It was awful.

She had the Sahara Snatch, laying back like a starfish and looked uncomfortable like she just wanted it over with. It was so sad and felt so pathetic that I just ended it. Couldn't finish even if I wanted to because it was a such a libido kill.

Never again.

I can't believe men do that for years and actually finish the deed. If you go through with this on a regular basis, **you're a fucking loser.**

Next Sections (includes top TRP posts from the archives as examples)

- No Sex = No Relationship
- No Sex = No Attraction

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 145 of 282

- Why Men Accept It
- Why Women Do It
- What Not To Do
- Solution 1
- Solution 2
- Conclusion + disturbing duty-sex analogy video

Want To See The Rest?

Read my article on my blog:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/if-you-settle-for-a-deadbedroom-or-duty-sex-youre-a-loser/

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 146 of 282

The Covert Reasons Women Hate Male Spaces

17 upvotes | June 15, 2016 | /r/MGTOW | \underline{Link} | $\underline{Reddit\ Link}$

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/covert-reasons-women-hate-male-spaces/

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 147 of 282

The Epiphany Phase and Baby Rabies Never Used to Exist

50 upvotes | June 24, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

TLDR: Sweetheart. The 'clock' started ticking when you had your first period. It will end when the eggs dry up. This is not a social construct. This is biology. Ignore it at your own peril.

What is the Epiphany Phase?

"This is a precarious time for women, usually the years between 28 and 30, where she makes attempts to reassess the last decade of her life. Women's psychological rationalization engine (a.k.a. the Hamster) begins a furious effort to account for, and explain to her reasonings for not having successfully secured a long term monogamous commitment from as Alpha a man as her attractiveness could attain for her. Even women married prior to this phase will go through some variation of self-doubt, or self-pity in dealing with the hypergamic uncertainty of her choice ('Is he really the best I could do?')."

[...]

"As I noted earlier, this phase also coincides with a woman's sharp decline in fertility and childbearing capacity, so the instinctual urgency to breed, reinforced by the myth of the biological clock contributes to this internal crisis. All of this coalesces into some amazing feats of rationalization hamster acrobatics."

• Rollo Tomassi in The Epiphany Phase

The Past

The epiphany phase never used to exist. It is merely a manifestation of instincts gone unsatisfied. In pre-agricultural societies, women start having sex early. If she bleeds, she can breed. Nature does not give you tools you can't handle. There wasn't an 'age of consent', it's not 'taboo', that's a social construct of a post Industrial Revolution civilization (agricultural society). Very liberal sex practices are still conducted in today's tribes. These women are fulfilling their biological imperative early in their lives and are often pregnant for much of their adulthood. They aren't sitting around at 30 feeling a void within them (not fulfilling their biological imperative, having children).

Many would say that young girls today arent ready for parenthood. They are correct. But what they don't realize is that throughout human history, young girls had already been taking care of siblings for years by the time they've had the their first child. The transistion from babysitting to motherhood was quite smooth.

Sidenote: I'm aware that the modern diet of shit food has decreased the age of puberty for girls such

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 148 of 282

that pregnancy would be dangerous for their health and even life threatening. But that's not the point.

Next Sections

- Brainwashing (Women were lied to also)
- The 'Biological Clock'
- They Were Never Alone
- Conclusion

Want More?

Read the rest on my blog:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/the-epiphany-phase-and-baby-rabies-never-used-to-exist/

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 149 of 282

The Epiphany Phase and Baby Rabies Never Used to Exist

1 upvotes | June 24, 2016 | /r/MarriedRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

TLDR: Sweetheart. The 'clock' started ticking when you had your first period. It will end when the eggs dry up. This is not a social construct. This is biology. Ignore it at your own peril.

What is the Epiphany Phase?

"This is a precarious time for women, usually the years between 28 and 30, where she makes attempts to reassess the last decade of her life. Women's psychological rationalization engine (a.k.a. the Hamster) begins a furious effort to account for, and explain to her reasonings for not having successfully secured a long term monogamous commitment from as Alpha a man as her attractiveness could attain for her. Even women married prior to this phase will go through some variation of self-doubt, or self-pity in dealing with the hypergamic uncertainty of her choice ('Is he really the best I could do?')."

[...]

"As I noted earlier, this phase also coincides with a woman's sharp decline in fertility and childbearing capacity, so the instinctual urgency to breed, reinforced by the myth of the biological clock contributes to this internal crisis. All of this coalesces into some amazing feats of rationalization hamster acrobatics."

• Rollo Tomassi in The Epiphany Phase

The Past

The epiphany phase never used to exist. It is merely a manifestation of instincts gone unsatisfied. In pre-agricultural societies, women start having sex early. If she bleeds, she can breed. Nature does not give you tools you can't handle. There wasn't an 'age of consent', it's not 'taboo', that's a social construct of a post Industrial Revolution civilization (agricultural society). Very liberal sex practices are still conducted in today's tribes. These women are fulfilling their biological imperative early in their lives and are often pregnant for much of their adulthood. They aren't sitting around at 30 feeling a void within them (not fulfilling their biological imperative, having children).

(edit)Many would say that young girls today arent ready for parenthood. They are correct. But what they don't realize is that throughout human history, young girls had already been taking care of siblings for years by the time they've had the their first child. The transistion from babysitting to motherhood was quite smooth.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 150 of 282

Sidenote: I'm aware that the modern diet of shit food has decreased the age of puberty for girls such that pregnancy would be dangerous for their health and even life threatening. But that's not the point.

Next Sections

- Brainwashing (Women were lied to also)
- The 'Biological Clock'
- They Were Never Alone
- Conclusion

Want More?

Read the rest on my blog:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/the-epiphany-phase-and-baby-rabies-never-used-to-exist/

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV_15cS_dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr_warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 151 of 282

Black Man From the Projects Tells Us How Western Cultural Dysfunction and Oppression Can Be Traced Back to Experimentation on Blacks in the 70's

127 upvotes | June 28, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Summary (Action Starts at 5:52)

Notice: Don't be thrown off by the title. It's not just some rant about feminism. It's so much bigger.

Notice: 2 This is not some thug complaining about black oppression and blacklivesmatter. He knows his shit.

A guy in his late 40's from the projects tells us how western cultural dysfunction and oppression can be traced back to government and corporate experimentation on blacks back in the 70's.

He starts out with talking about his ability to be vulnerable with women being destroyed, women are much different than before, and talks about his son. **Then, BAM!!! around 5:52**

O: How is this relevant to TRP?

A: This video discusses the big picture and origins of feminism, single motherhood and why the government and media are attacking masculinity.

Highlights

"No man can compete with the state and women are attracted to power"

"Black people are the guinea pigs of America"

"[The Elite] don't give a fuck about race"

"Hell. bitches can do that!"

"We, human beings, Americans, are a processed people. We have processed mentalities."

"[The powers that be] took our natural drives and made us ignorant of them just so they could use

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 152 of 282

Subjects Discussed in the Following Order:

- When welfare begins
- The start of feminism and mass single motherhood
- Early pregnancies incentivized by Nixon program
- The accelerated sexualization of girls
- The 'invention' of Daddy Government
- The introduction of crack
- Breaking the family unit
- Fast food restaurants adopt food program practices (effects of GMOs on people)
- Experimentation on blacks
- Expanding black experimentation nationwide
- Race has nothing to do with it
- How automation altered the preference of the genders by the government and corporations
- Making population androgynous
- The cause and rise of obesity
- We are brainwashed to be easily controlled.
- Media attacks masculinity
- Schools war on boys vs how school used to be
- The new purpose of school
- The big picture of the government and elite
- The Matrix

Conclusion

Absolutely worth watching. This guy is articulate and sees the big picture. Love it.

Want To See It?

Watch it on my blog:

 $\underline{http://www.redpilldoctor.com/western-oppression-can-be-traced-back-to-experimentation-on-blacks-in-the-70s/}$

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 153 of 282

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 154 of 282

By the Time You've Had 'the talk', She's Already Packed and Planned Her Exit

426 upvotes | July 8, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro

You know what 'the talk' is. You probably got it over the phone.

Her: "Can we talk?"

Her: "Do you think we will last?"

You not having takin' the red pill, went all "honey what's wrong? I know we fight sometimes but we'll get through it I promise."

See, you made the mistake of believing this relationship was reconcilable. False. By the time you've had 'the talk', she's already packed and planned her exit. It's over bro. Time to move on.

Why Do Women Bring Up 'The Talk'?

1) Closure

"I say this all the time and it bears repeating: ALWAYS let them leave without consoling or trying to justify yourself or arguing against her or whatever. Just don't react.

A ton of guys make this mistake. She's gonna try to get you to chase her. If you don't chase her however, in her mind you two are "unresolved" or "lack closure" and come back. Why?

'Closure' to girls is a basis to be unattractive to you. They can't be more invested and just let go. They need something to support letting go. This could cover a whole post ultimately they need you to do something beta-ish to "get over you". Else they'll just become another Alpha Widow."

- Omlala on ...And Ruth Gets Jealous
- 2) She's Cheating and Needs 'Closure'
- 3) Her Ego Needs Fluffing

She feels in need of validation and starts this drama in hopes that you tell her how important your

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 155 of 282

relationship with her is and give her compliments and do more shit for her. What she doesn't know is that by doing this, she only further decrease her own tingles.

4) Has a Lot Invested

'The Talk' doesn't usually appear unless you've been together for awhile. In this case, it means the woman has a lot invested in you. She could be looking for a reason to stay, rather than leave (still packed and ready to leave just in case). And by 'reason', I mean become attractive in her eyes again. No one likes to think that their efforts were all for nothing.

The Secret Reason Women Do This: They're Hypocrites

~"Men are romantics trying to be realists. Women are realists trying to be romantics" – Fartholomew Simpdaughter commented here

The only reason she feels comfortable destabilizing the relationship in this manner is because she has another option she's considering. Women fear being alone on a level men will never understand. They need some kind of man in their lives to be emotionally stable. Women don't simply unattach from one man and walk the lone rode, they transition from one man to the next. For this reason, she ensures she always has some dude to fall back on when things don't work out.

Note: This does not have to be a boyfriend. Orbiters and some dude she fucks on the side will suffice.

Remember how she questioned your interactions with other women? Ever have a woman discuss her discomfort towards the actions of another woman towards you? A facebook like, a text, a phone call, a friend request, a compliment? I'm sure you have.

Women tell you to cut off all ties with other women because you're together with her now, right? What do you need them for if you're with meee?!?

Guess what? She told you that while simultaneously creating a safety net of men to fall back on should the relationship go south. All women have back-ups, new batters in line for the pussy plate should you strike out (Women are practical, "why WOULDN'T you cultivate more options?"). Women are masters at corralling male attention onto themselves while providing nothing in return. She not only gathers these guys, but she maintains their orbiting status on a regular basis by flaunting her body, insinuating the promise of pussy, or taking advantage or of a guy's natural presumptions.

She will tease the beta orbiters just enough to keep them around to provide an ego boost and run errands for her with as little reciprocation as possible. It is also not uncommon for a woman to have 'platonic' conversations with Chad on the side as to entertain the idea of hooking up with him though she may not have an intent to pursue him just yet. A woman is a planet, and she periodically flashes a

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 156 of 282

visual appealing aurora to have other men in space pull out their telescope and check to see if they can land their rocket.

These guys constantly communicate with her in person, through social media, texting, and phone calls. They tell her how pretty she is, help her with her problems (including those in your relationship), and try to woo her for a fuck. You've probably seen this in action while chilling at home with her. She receives a text from some guy you don't know and she responds, then puts the phone down. You probably asked her what that was about. She probably said "oh, nothing", "just a friend". If you interrogate her on this, she will come up with all sorts of excuses for why she has these men in the vicinity, then flip the script and call you insecure and tell you you're just imagining things. Don't kid yourself, women are fully aware of the intentions these men hold and that she encourages this behavior.

You think I'm joking about how women blatantly use men to do shit for them?

Watch: https://www.youtube.com/embed/4lkCREbRM2U

Read: Women have men order them free pizza on tinder

Read: Women demand and get free money on twitter with GiveYourMoneytoWomen and posting their Paypal accounts

Read: Woman gets \$1200/mo in free dinner dates from Match.com

Read: Women are using Tinder to con men into doing chores

How Do You Solve This?

You don't. This issue didn't just appear out of nowhere, it occurred in stages that you were unaware of. You fucked up at various points in the relationship, she just didn't say anything about it (directly). The signs were all there, you just didn't see them for what they were. Anything that you can salvage from redeeming yourself isn't worth the effort. The relationship will never be the same with your past forever lingering in her mind.

It's important that you don't show any kind of emotion. Don't even address this question. Mainstream advice will tell you to do one of two things:

• 1) Beg for forgiveness, buy her flowers, and take her out somewhere nice

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 157 of 282

• 2) You need a 'break'

If you considered the first option, you're a bitch. 'Communication' is validation seeking behavior. The second option, however, has merit, but isn't worded correctly. What you need to do is conduct Operation: Dread Game. Stop answering her calls and texts and just do your own thing and talk to other women. After a little bit, say "my bad, I was busy". This will drive her nuts. Now the frame will be flipped back in your favor. Originally she tried to have you explain why she should stay, but now you made it about why you haven't been paying her any attention. Women have a love/hate relationship with this. Is this manipulative? Yeah, but who gives a shit. They crave it and more importantly, it works. You should apply this 'soft dread' periodically to keep them on their toes. As a matter of fact, if you have shit going on in your life, you will necessarily do this automatically ('naturally'). It creates the much needed drama for women without being 'dramaful'.

Always remember gentlemen, your most powerful tool is the ability to walk away. She has to believe in her heart that you'll entertain the thought of leaving if she ever acts out of line. YOU have to draw the line and be willing to drop everything at an instant and walk out the door should she cross it.

Wanna know more about this dread-game concept? Read below ...

Read More: <u>Dread Game Concept</u>

Read More: Field Report of Dread Game Practice (Great comment section)

Type in 'dread game' in the search bar, restrict the results to this sub, sort by relevance or top, start reading.

Conclusion

[Patrice O'Neal: "You can't be seasonal nigga!"](www.youtube.com/embed/95OLA8bER5E)

You probably were 'alpha' in the beginning, then started softening-up, began prioritizing her over yourself and believed you could let go 'cuz unconditional love 'n shit. Wrong. Always be the man that got her in the first place. The game never ends. Get used to it.

Read More: The Sixteen Commandments of PoonRead #5 specifically)

THE END

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 158 of 282

Blog Article:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/by-the-time-youve-had-the-talk-shes-already-packed-and-planned-herexit/

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr_warlock

EDIT: I'm looking for a video where super models use social media to have betas buy them 1000's of dollars of fashion products for nothing in return and state clearly "no sex". If you could post a link, that would be appreciated.

EDIT 2: Found the video

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 159 of 282

"Femininity is Feigned"

68 upvotes | July 12, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro

I have a few more original posts cookin', but in the mean time, I'll show you something thought provoking I found awhile back. This was a comment made on TRP originally written by /u/kryptokate. I have commented and messaged her in hopes she would make this a post on his own. It has been months: no post, no reply. So here it is, word for word, no editing.

edit: kryptokate is a girl

The Comment

True, though only because you're using the term "feminine" as interchangeable with "womanly" or "woman", which it is not. Certain behaviors induce others to be sympathetic and take care of someone: acting helpless, juvenile, innocent, wide-eyed, etc. Puppies and children do it naturally. Women do it as a performance. There are very, very, very few women who are naturally anything like that...I am thinking about it and I cannot call to mind any examples of real women I've ever known like that.

Femininity is always feigned...women pitch their voices upwards, lower their heads, gaze upwards through their lashes, act silly and innocent, etc etc as a performance. Women are never as feminine in private or only around other women as they are in public. It's always an act.

Manliness by contrast is not an act but something most men restrain. This is why there are arguments between the two genders constantly where men think they're very different and women think they're not very different at all. Because men understand that they're socialized not to express their full masculinity. They imagine perhaps women restrain their femininity. But that is not the case. For women, being feminine feels like an entirely false performance that is nothing like how they would naturally be absent the judgment of others and their needs to get others to be nice to them.

Feminists therefore do in fact hate femininity. Not being a woman, being feminine. It's a burden of performance that's inauthentic and a pain in the ass. They don't want to put on a fake breathy voice a la Paris Hilton. They don't want to do all the modifications of their body to make themselves appear juvenile. They don't want to constantly feign everything

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 160 of 282

and act fake. Because ultimately femininity is just extreme artifice. This is why it's easy for a man to look like a woman by using makeup and other artificial constructs, but a woman can't look fully like a man, because there aren't any artificial constructs for looking masculine. A man without makeup looks like a man. A woman without makeup looks rather genderless. A man or a woman with makeup looks like a woman. Because what we think of as female is in fact just an artifice. This is why lesbians, who live in the most womanly world of all, aren't feminine. Lesbians are just women as they all naturally would be if they didn't have to cater to male desires and put on a performance for them.

Feminist women typically have other assets and resources so they feel they could survive and make it better using those assets and resent having to do the femininity performance. This is why feminism is always an elite movement started by educated women from rich families....they have other economic resources and don't feel the pressure to perform for men as they have other alternatives. Feminism will never be relevant for uneducated women with no skills, family resources, or status.

Women who are anti-feminist are women who perceive that performing for men is the best shot they have at survival and advancing themselves. It's really as simple as that. And feminism has hurt women who have nothing else marketable to offer of value to others. It has helped women who do.

The OP here is a bit silly because there are plenty of women who compete in and succeed in highly competitive fields in science, the military, business, medicine, etc. Is it most women? No. But there are female CEOs and emergency room surgeon MDs, don't get it twisted. Plenty of them are really good looking too. Like anything, it's a spectrum. Most women are losers who don't have anything to offer but their skills at social manipulation and a brief 15 year period of sexual attractiveness. Most men are also losers who don't have anything to offer but their muscles and capacity for boring labor and misguided loyalty. A minority of men have something additional of value to offer, and an even smaller minority of women do, but those people do exist.

(Original Comment)

My take

I'm not going to comment or critique this because I want the reader to form their own opinion. However, I'd like to add something.

Much of what you believe to be aesthetically feminine, is in fact fake. Make-up and tight/short clothing is a means to exaggerate her already present feminine figure. Make-up makes her appear

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 161 of 282

younger by highlighting her <u>neoteny</u>. Tight clothing is used to accentuate her feminine features: breasts, wider hips, fatter ass, and thigh gaps. High heels exaggerate the feminine walking mechanics, making her seem more attractive (more feminine). They act as "supernormal stimuli" (link below). Here's <u>the study</u> on it, but a more reader friendly version, <u>here</u>

Sidenote: Here is a good comic on supernormal stimuli (Link to comic)

• Use the arrow keys to change pages

What	do	you	think?
------	----	-----	--------

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 162 of 282

The Deadlift and Me. A Sacred Scroll that leads you down the path to Swoleholla.

0 upvotes | July 27, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Brothers and Sisters of swole, infidels of Broki, I've caught glimpses of Swoleholla itself. I swear it! 'Twas a sight so beautiful, it brings tears of whey upon the cheek. Every PR I set above 405 brings visions of indescribable beauty upon ascending to the top and locking out. As of today, I've lifted 505 dead souls from the underworld.

Brodin (may peace be upon him) speaks through me today. And in His speech, He has bestow upon me a map of the Iron Path. On it, is one of the trails to Swoleholla itself!

I have taken the pleasure in bringing pen to paper, and translating the All Spotter's tongue. All yee who seek to reach the Promise Land, take my hand, and I shall reveal to you the Sacred Scroll. I shall show you the ritual of dance and melody to summon the spirit necessary to achieve transcendence of humanity, this land of mere mortals.

<u>Here it is</u> (My piece on ReturnofKings)				

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV_15cS_dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 163 of 282

My Interview Podcast With MAGAPod (The Red Pill, Men's Rights, and more)

103 upvotes | August 8, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

edit: Just posted an audio enhanced version (/u/SkorchZang Remix)

edit 2: Turns out MAGAPod didn't post this talk on iTUNES and gave me the unedited clips instead because it was too un-PC! He calls it the "secret episode" on his Twitter.

• MAGAPod Tweet: https://mobile.twitter.com/MAGAPOD/status/763441595542675461

Intro

Mark Hammond from MAGApod contacted me for a phone interview opportunity on his podcast (~50,000 views/episode) after seeing my blog site announcement on the sub. In it, I lay down the muthafuckin' law about TRP, men's rights, and a good ol' women bashing. I did not hold back on any of the harshness or vulgarity that this place is notorious for. I represented this place the way it deserves.

Just shy of an hour and a half, I go through each topic extensively and say what no one else will dare say. No other TRP interview compares, I made sure of it. There is no boring here, every subject is high tempo and stuffed with good content. If you wish to see the typical length and style of my answers to these topics, check the "What I Forgot To Say" section, below.

Enjoy.

Listen to The Podcast Here:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/magapod-interviews-red-pill-mens-rights/

- (action starts at 01:44)
- video embedded

edit 2: you can download this audio bible with this site.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 164 of 282

SUMMARY

What TRP isn't

• THE red pill vs. TRP

What TRP IS

- The proper description, finally
- "Get that ass, but keep my cash. Love women; stay free."

Shit Tests

- Definition
- Women in Burka Metaphor
- Examples of shit tests in action and and the 4 stages they occur

Frame

- Definition
- Inner frame
- Outerframe
- Two popular characters that show 'frame'
- Why women attack the 'frame'
- Why women create men they don't like

Alpha vs. Beta

- Definition
- How they relate to the pill philosophy

BluePill

- Definition
- Why People Come to TRP
- Describe typical boys life through education system and his release into the real world
- Why men don't believe the TRP philosophy
- Men have never had a woman desire them for purely sex before
- Women are active constructors of the matrix: Shrodinger's Slut
- Women Need the 3 D's: Dick, Direction, and Don't listen

Everything that is wrong with the Men's Rights Movement from a TRP perspective

• 1)Men are attempting peaceful negotiation when feminists, SJW's, and the government are out

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 165 of 282

for blood

- o "They don't want peace, they want your shit"
- 2) The Victimhood Olympics
- 3) Women loathe weak men
 - "You can't talk like a bitch"
- 4) MRA's are Afraid to Hurt Women's Feelings
- 5) Women Only Do What Men Allow Them to Do
- 6) MRAs are taking women's bullshit seriously
 - "Women don't want to feel good, they want to FEEL"
- 7) MRA's Are Arguing With Women

Women are inferior, but complimentary

- Gender Wage Gap Myth Example
 - The industrial revolution and the real reason why women work
- Women are Inferior: Physically
 - Sports
 - World champion women vs. top 200 men or high school boys
 - Military
 - o Police
 - Firefighters
- Women are Inferior: Mentally (but not intellectually) (TOTALLY FORGOT IMPORTANT POINT, look at the bottom for what I should have said)

All women default back to 'the bitch'

They want to be inferior

• Define hypergamy

Women are complimentary

- the reason for gender roles
- women aren't defective men
- · What men seek

Men may be superior, but it comes at a cost

• women are human beings, men are human doers

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 166 of 282

Listen to it Here

Link: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/magapod-interviews-red-pill-mens-rights/

Missing Parts/What I Forgot to Say

There were multiple attempts at this do to recording issues and because I needed it to be perfect. What you're hearing is the final form we decided was best, but there were other components I mentioned in previous trials that didn't make the final cut due to multiple reasons, one being that I get lost in thought when ranting and going improv.

1) Women are inferior: Mentally (What I forgot to say)

"There's this narrative that society and academia loves to perpetuate, this 'women mature faster than boys'. This is a lie by omission and a story based on that men and women are equal. If men and women are equal, it would be reasonable to expect that there's one threshold of maturity that people eventually reach when they come of age. The problem is, men and women are not equal. Sure, women mature faster, but what you aren't told is that women mature faster towards THEIR peak.

Men and women's peaks are different and women peak at around 18 years old and STOP while men continue on and surpass them. Women are stuck between a teenager and an adult male, leaning towards childish. Women are fucking children even the middle aged women. Sure, they acquire knowledge and experience as they age, but their emotional maturity doesn't increase. They bitch, moan, and cry about the most minute things, throw tantrums when they don't get what they want, all while demanding respect as an equal and that you coddle their feelings and treat them as if they were legitimate. Every married man knows exactly what I'm talking about, especially those in a deadbedroom or heading towards divorce or a custody battle. It is completely ridiculous. And soceity expects you to tolerate this shit and work with them just because they're women.

As a sidenote, when women can't keep up and meet the standard, companies and organizations often promote them over the men who get shit done so that women don't get in the way instead of firing them like they should because they want to keep their politically correct image. I heard some woman on a TV show say, 'you just have to understand that women are complicated creatures and get a bit crazy sometimes and learn to deal with it. It's just how we are.' NO WE DON'T. Ladies, just because you can't handle shit at home, in the workplace, or in life, doesn't mean we have to help you. It is no one's job to work around you and accommodate your emotional needs. It is your job to act with emotional stability and meet the standard. You don't get to halt operations and demand the standard be lowered to coddle your feelings or compensate for your ineptitude.

You see Mark, society, academia, and the media constantly barrage you with images of kick ass fighting women, mature strong business women, and constantly remind you that they deserve your

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 167 of 282

respect because they are equals PRECISELY BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT EQUALS. You have to be brainwashed into believing it. Men are being conditioned to override biology with ideology. This is the blue pill at work, denying what you see in front of your eyes every single day."

Share and spread the Warlock. All hail Warlock.

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

What is MAGApod?

(Make America Great Again)Pod is a pro-Trump advocating podcast by Mark Hammond. If you like this clip...

Check out his website: MAGAPod.com.

Follow him on twitter: https://twitter.com/MAGAPOD

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 168 of 282

My Interview Podcast with MAGAPod (The Red Pill, Men's Rights, and more)

0 upvotes | August 8, 2016 | /r/MensRights | \underline{Link} | $\underline{Reddit\ Link}$

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/magapod-interviews-red-pill-mens-rights/

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 169 of 282

My Interview Podcast with MAGAPod (The Red Pill Men's Rights, and more). Want an accurate representation on our views? Need help on understanding our concepts? I'm an EC on TRP; listen to what I have to say.

2 upvotes | August 8, 2016 | /r/PurplePillDebate | Link | Reddit Link

[removed]

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 170 of 282

My Interview Podcast with MAGAPod (The Red Pill, Female Nature, Men's Rights, and more)

3 upvotes | August 9, 2016 | /r/MGTOW | Link | Reddit Link

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/magapod-interviews-red-pill-mens-rights/

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 171 of 282

Women Need the Three D's: Dick, Direction, and Don't Listen

93 upvotes | August 15, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Blog Article: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/women-need-the-three-ds-dick-direction-and-dont-listen/

Intro

Modern western man has forgotten the fundamentals on how to handle women properly in the home and society. It's been an absolute fucking disaster. But fear not! I, dr_warlock, am here to save the day. It doesn't matter if the girl is Rosa Parks, Susan B. Anthony, Michelle Obama, Oprah, or a super model: ALL women need the three D's...

Dick

[insert photo of feminist turn feminine from alpha cock]

Gentlemen, <u>I've been Chad a few times</u>, along with many of you. If you give a woman a few good dickings, she will get hooked. This is how it goes.

- Sex Session 1: Just sex
- Sex Session 2: Sex, and maybe a little pillow talk
- Sex Session 3: Sex, pillow talk, and now she seeks your approval and validation.

Every woman thinks she won't be this way despite the fact it has happened many times before (including the educated and 'mature' ones). Even with abusive men or criminals. A few trips to Boner City transforms them, no doubt. All those man-hating dyke, earth-pigs, with colored hair and piercings become traditional feminine princesses with pig tails and dresses while twirling their hair like giggly little girls as they skip to the beat of patriarchy.

Women are ill and need a bit of medicine (Patrice O'neil AKA <u>Black Phillip</u>). So give her what she truly desires. Give her what she needs, the reme-D.

Sidenote: Don't mind 'gay' women. Lesbians are just sausage lovers in denial

[Insert Video of woman on mainstream media preaches the spiritual power of dick on women]

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 172 of 282

Direction

Men Vs. Women survivor

• **Summary**: Men and women are separated on islands to fend for themselves. Women fail so badly and risk dying, the show had to recruit some men to help the women.

Women need men and will never admit it just like a child doesn't believe it needs parenting. They want to be treated as an adult, but can't do basic shit by themselves. They need you throughout their entire lives for emotional stability, provisioning, and direction. Women are only 'independent' because men work in the background to uphold this image and dare not point it out. When this civilization facade is removed, the world sees what 'adult' women really are, the most responsible teenager in the house.

Comment Review

This video was previously posted on TRP, twice, and on Return of Kings (TRP 1) (TRP 2) (ROK 1). Let's review some of the comments shall we?

- 1) "Like every office in Corporate America, the women backstab and gossip and criticize until their effectiveness at completing anything is eroded to zero." /u/rossiFan (Source)
- 2) " 'they approved of a merger.' They reverted to making the men do all the work yet again, except this time the men had no choice and weren't even getting holes for it" <u>/u/rpreader (Source)</u>
- 3) "That entire video looked like a group of children whining and bitching while their daddies solved all their problems. How fucking sad" /u/LionLaw (Source)
- 4) "Women are not for getting shit done. Women are for fucking and making more people. And the only reason you're not hearing this everywhere is that people are afraid to say it." /u/Whisper (Source)

NOTE: Check all three posts, they each have their own great comments sections.

Here are some great relevant comments in separate posts:

"Without male direction this is what women default to after university. They work an office job, eat shit food and drink alcohol. Chub by late twenties. Overweight early thirties.

They stagnant and do only what feels good. They don't try to improve themselves in any meaningful way and begin a downward slide.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 173 of 282

Their is no intellectual stimulation. There is no physical stimulation apart from farting in yoga class. Their is no emotional stimulation, risk taking or adventure." - GayLubeOil's comment in "Mandates"

"Women are literally out telling the world that they are not responsible enough to take a pill every day, say no to sex, or stand up for themselves in basic everyday situations without special rules being in place. They have such an iron will to be incompetent that the entire world is collectively unwilling to see it. The entire argument for inequality put forth by feminists is essentially "Nobody can be thaaaaat incompetent, right?" It sounds crazy but it's a damn good argument. For millenniums, we've only seen men work so we've never seen true incompetence, at least not on a large or cultural scale.

Nobody ever envisioned that such robust inadequacy can really exist and now the world is unsure of how to react when we finally see it. It's such a profound level of patheticness that it's actually more plausible to believe that the men who break their backs to provide for these women are raping them into teaching first grade then it is to believe that women are really like that. Never underestimate the blazing fire of a will to suck that fuels every woman's heart and soul. It's what she was built to do and there's no refrigerator ugly enough to deserve the picture she's drawn to be stuck onto it. She's not even a cute child anymore, she's an ugly spoiled brat who's fat mother is making a fat daughter." — unknown user on TRP

Don't Listen

Seriously, who the fuck let dem bitches vote?

If men today never listened to single word a woman said their entire life, they'd be better off. Specifically about dating: "don't ask a fish how to catch fish, ask the fisherman".

The vast majority of female communication can be summed up as follows...

- Brag-plaining
- Venting
- Gossip
- Complaining
- Manipulation/Deception
- Shit Tests

Ain't nobody got time for dat.

Women can act hysterical and come after you because they're fucking children and believe you'll

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 174 of 282

follow the 'don't ever hit women' taboo. Sometimes in these cases, it's best no to engage or listen to anything she says. Check to see if she is a man's missing chattel first and then address her owner instead (analysis: here).

Who	Bitch	This	ic?
VV 110	DICH	1 11113	19:

For More on Don't Listen to Women: https://youtu.be/ApWRcyvHfag?t=35m2s					

Subscribe to my blog

Subscribe to My Channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

• More podcasts coming when my microphone arrives in the mail.

Follow Me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP

Follow Me on Trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 175 of 282

You can't be MGTOW or be 'Preferably Monogamous' if you can't get other women.

102 upvotes | August 27, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Edit: Lol, the MSTOW butthurt is already rolling in. I knew those motherfuckers were lurking. Mods, don't ban or delete them. Let them stand high for throwing stones, tomatoes, and chad's used condoms at.

Intro

Mainstream products and ideologies always have a built-in backdoor for people to hamster so they can retain the lowest common denominators. Not here. Not on my watch. Time to bring the hamster smack-down.

MGTOW vs MSTOW

Here's a reality check for you guys who call yourselves "Men Going Their Own Way."

Okay sure. You guys have a point, modern women aren't marriage material, and marriage itself is stupid and risky in 2016.

But do you think these girls give a FUCK that you're "giving up on society"?

Let's be real. How many actual 8/10+, 6'2", good looking and popular guys call themselves MGTOW? FUCKING ZERO.

You're not "men going their own way", you're men SENT their own way. LMAO.

Subhumans "boycotting women" is the equivalent of the homeless boycotting Porsche because they are amd they can't afford them. Porshe does not give a fuck as long as wealthy men keep buying their cars. Same goes for women, they will not give a shit about subhumans boycotting them, because they ALREADY HAVE CHAD. Hell, even if they didn't, they'd prefer to die alone than go with your incel ass.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 176 of 282

"HURRRR. U JUST AND OLD MAD BITCH XD XD"

Lmfao, I wish. I'm a 40 year old fat guy, and guess what? Just like you, NO WOMAN ON EARTH cares that I've "gone my own way", lmfao.

• anon (Source)

Pretty straight-forward. If you can't get other women, you can consider yourself a quitter or an attractive man in the works, but not MGTOW.

The MGTOW movement means males settling for no women as opposed to being betabux providers, **NOT** avoid going after attractive women even though he could because it ain't worth it.

• #Ms. Tow

'Preferably Monogamous'

Most guys who can get plenty of ass don't say this unless they've been at the game a long time. A harem of pussy is always better than one pussy. One might be better than the other, but more is always better. But you already know

Women are worth a bit of effort

Women are lovely. I like to kiss them, grope them, smell them, hug them, and stick my penis inside them. And also have them cook for me (as a matter of fact, one is cooking me a meal for Monday). That's what they're for. Is it worth the effort? That depends. Is the process by which you acquire their attraction simultaneously beneficial to yourself?

Buildin' dat frame? Making dem gainz? Makin' that dough? Having hobbies? Making friends? Yup.

Taking bitches out to eat? 3-4 dates? Marriage? Spending over your budget? Sacrificing your well being? *Hellll no*.

It's no coincidence that women are hypergamous and their arousal is highly correlated with self-improvement. Be thankful, because if they weren't, we'd devolve into <u>Smeagles</u>.

Get over it. Nothing worth having is easy and men aren't inherently valuable. I got over it. You can

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 177 of 282

to. Anybody who says "this isn't worth it" ain't got shit.
Conclusion
Stop hamstering. Stop looking for labels to identify with and save your ego. Improve yourself or go away.
,dr_warlock
Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com
Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV_15cS_dg
Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP
Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr_warlock

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 178 of 282

Women Would Rather Be Raped By Invaders Than Be Stuck With Beta Males

171 upvotes | August 30, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Blog Article:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/women-rather-raped-invaders-by-invader-than-be-stuck-beta-males/

Intro

She is dying for you to put her in her place, beneath you. A woman wants to be conquered, she wants to submit to power, she wants to give up control, but first she has to test to see if "it" exists within you. To submit to a lesser man is rape, to submit to a superior man is harmony. Feminism and other female SJW endeavors are societal shit tests. If you fail, they'll push the boundary again, and again, and again... If you give them an inch, they'll take a mile.

The female imperative was never supposed to be 100% successful, though. Eventually, some man somewhere is supposed to not put up with her shit and put her in her proper place: *beneath him and one half-step back*. A woman's job is to see you fail. For if you fail, you were never "worthy" in the first place. Western culture is now embracing that very failure...

The Beta That Broke the Camel's Back

Betas occur naturally in the wild, but over the past several decades, governments, corporations, media, and academia have attempted to artificially manufacture them en masse beyond natural levels with the assistance of female nature (stated earlier). They've indoctrinated man into believing blue pill sexual strategy that women despise. They've stripped fathers from the home and had <u>females infiltrate male spaces</u> containing masculine role models. And they've legally restrained a man's ability to discipline and properly set boundaries in the home, the very same discipline and boundaries that women instinctively seek. All with the proud help of women.

So what's left? A whole generation of men raised by women and the state, taught to be pussies and supplicate to females and authority.

Now, the feminization of man has hit critical mass and women's amygdalas notice. Women are unknowingly witnessing their own creation and are left disgusted, wondering, "Where have all the 'good men' gone?" Now women are seeking another tribe...

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 179 of 282

The Invaders

"[...] women actually want strong male authority figures in their life.

But will deny it until the day they die.

If they admitted to it, it would allow non male authority figures (beta men) to emulate alpha qualities.

They want men that just get it. Even if that means takeover of Western European / u.s. Culture by Islamic militants." - /u/antariusz (Source)

Europe is currently witnessing female nature being expressed freely on a societal level without a civilized, masculine balancing factor. The truth of the matter is, **women have no in-group loyalties**. Whoever the powerful are in that moment, women drift their way with their asses bent over, knees quivering, and legs dripping with tingle juice. They want to be conquered, but they don't care by who. Whether it's daddy government, her father, a boyfriend, Chad Thundercock, violent criminals, or a horde of rapefugees doesn't matter.

In times of war, women are constants. Men and boys are killed off, but women are simply transferred and assimilated into the new tribe to be the sperm receptacles of the victors.

Observing the weakness of many European men, women want a different set of male suitors. They call this initiative "diversity" or "multiculturalism." In plain terms, women want to import men they perceive to be powerful and masculine to replace the weaklings they are stuck with. Women LOVE playing multiple men against each other to battle for her vaginal affections. It's basically the plot of a every rom-com and romance novel.

Thanks to the 1984 police state, politicians and social media titans like Angela Merkel and Mark Zuckerburg, that new tribe so happens to be the biggest group in history to never reform itself to Western society: Muslims (over 2 billion of them). They give absolutely zero fucks about Western Civilization and their inhabitants. They never back down. These people are not just willing to die and be imprisoned to defend their beliefs, but kill: "There is no law, but that of Allah."

This is attractive to women. Women LOVE violent males. Women love their conviction. It's extremely arousing to them. The fact that it's backed by a mental illness (Islam) doesn't matter. These Muslim immigrants are violent, they don't break frame, and are becoming powerful. That's seen as masculine. That's sexy.

Most modern Western man doesn't stand a chance. They look like meek faggots in comparison. Rape and sexual assault has skyrocketed since immigrants have been allowed to settle into Europe, yet women and feminists were silent on the subject. Why? Because they would rather live under the

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 180 of 282

threat of rape by invaders than settle with skinny beta manginas protesting at slut walks and minoring in gender studies. There are even instances where European girls <u>refused to report their immigrant sexual assailants</u> in the name of multiculturalism and fighting Islamophobia or just because they felt bad for them (<u>EVEN MEN</u>). But that's bullshit. The power of the rapists gave her tingles and then she tried to rationalize it.

With Open Gates

You see that, betas of Europe? That's your future.

The only thing saving North America from being Cologne, Sweden, or Britain is that there are two oceans separating us from Africa and the Middle East. But <u>Obama seeks to change that</u> by importing thousands of Syrians into small traditional family towns (view: <u>Roosh's video</u>). Not to mention the education system, specifically the colleges here, are getting brainwashed to the max with anti-white "diversity."

Betas of the United States and Canada? Keep it up, and women will encourage the same thing to happen here, embracing the enemy with open legs.

Originally written on Return of Kings: link			

Subscribe to my blog: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV 15cS dg

Follow Me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP

Follow Me on Trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 181 of 282

"The Hughes Engagement Guide" - The most politicallyincorrect guide on how to screen LTR-worthy women to have ever existed (has diagrams) LMAO!

288 upvotes | September 5, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Summary

Origin:

"it was John Hughes (yes, that one, of 16 Candles, Ferris Bueller's Day Off, etc.) for National Lampoon magazine in November 1979 pp. 61" - JohannesFactotum on trp.red

- Before and After pictures of your woman's looks based on age (diagram)
- Body part looks trajectory over time based on different initial conditions i.e. large tits, medium tits, small tits (diagrams)
- Personality assessment tables based on a given action in a given context
- How to unveil female trickery (diagram)
- Genealogy assessment to determine offspring appearance and health via deception and distraction
- Family background check to determine future financial and emotional burden in the future
- How to conduct a physical exam involving penetration of the vagina and anus with your index and middle fingers (Have her cough for you while inside)
- How to judge future sex quality based on initial quality and quantity.
 - "The food gets better, but not the sex"
- Tell tale signs that she is luring you in for high investment so that she can get fat and lazy
- Gives examples of women bullshitting to not put-out
- How to strategically determine her natural looks and aroma without her catching on.
- How to detect fake sexual pleasure
- Backup plans you should make just in case you decide to back out during the wedding.

Links

Original: https://sli.mg/a/AZnP9S

Backup: http://archive.is/UTmnA

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 182 of 282

Thanks to: RPFerro on trp.red for this upload.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 183 of 282

Cold Approach is a Lone-Wolf Fantasy

93 upvotes | November 28, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Blog Article: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/cold-approach-is-a-lone-wolf-fantasy/	

Introduction

Modern society is so used to delegating tasks such as punishment, compensation, protection, and acquiring food to third parties (i.e. government and famers). This did not exist for most of human history. Our previous environments required an enormous amount of cooperation to settle disputes, feed oneself, protect territory, and defend against other tribes. **Being a 'lone wolf' or a (male) stranger was extremely dangerous and such individuals were avoided or attacked**. Combine that with the fact that <u>women are not independent</u> and you have the female evolutionary desire for group belonging and status by proxy (<u>Diamond</u>).

Sex with strangers is foreign to mankind. Never before in the history of human beings could a male approach a female from another 'tribe' who he has no connections with, yet alone proposition her with sexual offers! Women were guarded by men in the vicinity at all times. You would always have to go through a barrier of men (i.e. family) first for the reasons stated above. It wasn't until after the invention of agriculture (~12,000-10,000 BC)^{[1a],[1b]}, the Industrial Revolution (1768)^{[2a],[2b]}, western women's suffrage (1893, 1920)^[3], women entering the workforce (1768-every war)^[4], marital reform, and finally the invention of the birth control pill (1960)^[5] that the culture and logistics necessary for casual sex were in place.

Thus, that whole James Bond mysterious Alpha-Sigma fantasy, is just that, *a fantasy*. It's all about status because, unlike men, women's sexuality is inextricably linked to social dynamics and hierarchy. **Cold approach is an attempt to circumvent the need for group belonging**. You are trying to cut out the middleman and go straight for the pussy because forming family ties and developing successful social circles takes a lot time, effort and even luck by virtue of birth to achieve (the first hindering casual sex goals).

Cold-approach puts you in a position of compensation. You must make up for sexual attribute
displays that occur in a 'tribal' setting (i.e. a party) by substituting it with mere hints and exceptional
qualities

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 184 of 282

How does one compensate for their lack of 'tribal' belonging?

Assumption: You're seeking casual sex (no commitment of any sort).

1) Exceptional Looks

The first hurdle is meeting her minimum-looks threshold (different for every girl). The second is great looks. Not good looks, *great* looks, the equivalent of this is being a girl's particular fancy for one reason or another. This is because the benefits of facial aesthetics lie on an <u>exponential curve</u> (click image). The space between good looks and Chadtastic provides diminishing returns. After that, the value skyrockets. **Good looks simply get your foot in the door**.

2) Gainz

Not 'athletic', not 'fit', ==> visibly large and muscular. You need a physique that shows through your clothes.

3) Great game

4) Play the numbers game

This method will increase your chances of running into the exceptions (not an even distribution). The guys that I know that smash ass left and right without revealing their social connections **have Tinder** as a part-time job.

5) Fake pre-selection

Fake texts from 'girls' and fake hot social media friends. Remember the 'machiavellian bodybuilder' in the misc section?

6) Be a 'Bad boy'

Tattoos. Especially a criminal (i.e. drug dealer) or gang member (literal tribe member). Women love criminals.

Alpha-M Guide: https://www.youtube.com/results?search_query=alpha+m+bad+boy

7) Power

Be an iconic barrier to entry to something she needs: school grades (teacher/TA/professor),

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 185 of 282

auditioning (actress/dancer judge), paycheck (boss), club entrance (bouncer/doorman), something that makes you the official decision maker <u>in her context</u>.

8) Money

You can be just decent in the previous categories, but you have a Lambo or sporty Porsche and that does the trick.

• Most guys that acquire success with the cold-approach fall into groups (1) and (4), being a girl's niche and playing the numbers game respectively. Keep in mind that social media, <u>'education'</u>, and <u>daddy-government handouts</u> have skyrocketed women's expectations in every category, specifically the minimum-looks threshold. A good portion of the westernized female population have developed a high tolerance due to constant validation they receive *everyday* on their cell phones from chads and betas around the world for simply existing.

What happens if you don't make-up for lack of 'tribal' belonging?

You could be good looking, confident, dress decent, and make good money **but still won't be even be considered for insemination**. Take the same you and place a fun social circle around it, then suddenly she's *sexually* interested. This is because **women don't see you for you, they see men as tools to extract things from**. When you have status in a social circle, she sees the social circle as power that you personally wield in the environment that she can potentially tap into. Her body will then tell her to bestow her vaginal affections upon you so that privilege, power, status, and resources trickle down to her via sexual association without having the burden of gathering, developing, and maintaining it herself. **Women don't want power, they want access**.

• This is why women insist on you two being a public social setting instead of a one-on-one. The attributes they sought after cannot be optimally determined with you isolated because (most) men have no inherent sexual value. *Women are human beings, men are human doers* (future post).

Cold Approach Is Attempting to Defy Physics

The majority of your successful 'cold'-approaches weren't cold at all, you piqued her interest the moment she saw you, then you escalated from there. Most practitioners believe that you can simply approach any attractive woman with no initial interest (the 'cold' in cold-approach), then miraculously summon the tingles with their super-duper magic potion rituals + confidence.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 186 of 282

"Abrah, Kadabrah, alakazmashpussy!"

Predictably, this sex-alchemy fails.

"That's because approaching is a response to IOIs. It is not a stimulus. And this art is being lost. If she isn't looking at You like she wants to get banged, Brother, it just ain't there and You are wasting Your time."

• MisterDorimant in She's bored and I'm boring

She either likes you or she doesn't. And when a woman likes you, it's usually obvious (or leaves a trail of hints). There's very little you can do to change this unless you can increase the DHV. Sure, there are shy girls. Sure a woman's feelings for you can change over a longer period of time, but this isn't worth the effort. Just ask any veteran PUAs such as Roosh what happens when you go down this path for years. You are much better off investing in yourself, being more social, and letting things happen organically than trying to force it.

"To catch the pussycat, don't go directly for the pussycat, have what the pussycat wants" - unknown

Cold-Approach is Inefficient

One-on-one dates are NOT how most sex is had. If she does not see how she can gain access to social capital via your introduction (without compensation as stated above), she more than likely won't be interested. Believe me, take this from a tall, good looking guy who spent years attempting to circumvent the need for a 'tribe' while pursuing casual sex with cold-approach. Little success came from it. Only solo interactions with women whose niche I so happen to fit were successful. They think something's off when they repeatedly see you without friends or when you decline social invitations in favor of one-on-one interaction. The times where I had social status? No problemo. I can already hear it, "Hurr durr, your game just sucks bruh!". Bruh, I'm no stranger to chad conquests.

You cannot possibly replicate the dynamic and imagery of a social scene and all the indirect indicators of value by yourself. Social connections and events + social media creates a chain reaction of pre-selection and social proof across multiple contexts simultaneously without you having to be present. Your reputation precedes you, nullifying the need for reintroduction. **Using the loner coldapproach technique**, you have to start all over again with every girl you meet.

The idea behind cold-approaching was to get guys comfortable with talking to women and given a big enough sample size, a girl is bound to allow you to stick your penis inside her (read: number's

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 187 of 282

game). This is mathematically sound, but remember, most guys that do this don't compensate for the lack of tribe as stated earlier. For this reason, **cold-approach is spam**. Over time this has women strengthen their male-filtration mechanisms via <u>totalitarian 'harassment' laws</u>, bitch-shields and other unpleasant behavior upon approach to scare-off and punish the undesireables (sometimes you're considered undesirable just for being scared of the bitch shield).

Conclusion

I repeat, women's sexuality is inextricable from social status. It is biology. Any attempt to circumvent this without compensation *will result in failure* (especially in college). Cold approach can no doubt work. I've succeeded with it before. Do not for one second believe I am unaware of the major insights into female sexual psychology acquired from the foot soldiers of pickup (i.e. shit tests, pre-selection, social-proof, etc), but the turn-over rate doesn't justify the effort. It should only be a compliment to self-improvement and a social life.

So go ahead, be the lone-wolf alpha-sigma all you want, just understand you will acquire inferior results compared to men with objectively lower SMV + social circles. Be prepared to put in effort to compensate.

Link Notes/Other

- 1) This post was an expanded version of a comment I made in this post
- 2) "Women are not independent" link was posted and discussed three times in the manosphere, each with their own entertaining comment sections (TRP 1) (TRP 2) (ROK 1)
- 3) The '(Diamond)' source is an amazing book called, "The World Until Yesterday" by Jared Diamond. It dismantled much of the TRP-related evolution theories I've had regarding human beings. In this book, the author thoroughly compares civilization to lives of hunter-gatherer societies with little to no contact with the outside world from around the globe based on multiple years experience living among the people and accounts from other anthropologists to show what we can learn from our past. *Highly* recommend.
- 4) Sources '[1b]' (agriculture) and '[2b]' (industrial revolution) come from the same historical-account film, "Man Kind". It's an amazing show that's available on Netflix or in sections on

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 188 of 282

Vimeo and Youtube (YT doesn't have episode 1 where [1b] links to). Highly recommend.

• 5) 'Alpha-M' mentioned in the 'bad boy' section is a good looking, ripped dude that has good advice on clothing styles, cologne choices/tips, and other man-shit. Worth checking out.	od

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my Channel: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4G4BacOY7co

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on TRP.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 189 of 282

Production vs. Consumption and Stimulation Experiment (Part 1/8: Pornography and Masturbation) [FIELD REPORT]

411 upvotes | December 6, 2016 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Abstract

As requested, my 170pt+ comment in a previous thread was expanded upon and made into a post.

Hypothesis: Consumption activities that require no production, creativity, or effort were not only sapping my energy, but were causing problems in other parts of my life. If I refrain from consumption until I get shit done and prioritize being in the moment and sleep over stimulation, good results will come, whatever they may be.

Topics (in order)

- 1) Pornography & Masturbation
- 2) Video Games
- 3) Torrenting
- 4) Online Shopping/Home Decor
- 5) Netflix and Free Streaming
- 6) Social Media
- 7) Cell Phone Use
- 8) Electronic Stimulation and Sleep

General Format:

- Relevant History
- Previous Issues
- My Experiment/Results
- Conclusion.

At the end, there will be final conclusion of the entire experiment.

Note 1: Each topic will be posted in the order that they occurred in my life and will have its own page. The first topic and its conclusion are provided. The other topics will be posted separately because this report is far too large to post all at once.

Note 2: How these topics and my experiment relates to privacy issues, conspiracy, and blue pill ideologies has been minimized or completely excluded intentionally. That is another post entirely and would only serve as a distraction.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 190 of 282

Pornography and Masturbation

Relevant History

I discovered photo porn in 5th grade by searching "sexywomen.com" and "big boobies" on google images. My mother found it in the search history, gave me another 'talk', then grounded me. I even invited my friend over to see my new discovery...

Me: "Dude. 'Bob'. You gotta come to my house. I found something awesome on the computer!"

Bob: "What is it?"

Me: "It's a secret."

(Shows him)

Bob: "you didn't know you could do that? Turn it off we'll get caught!"

Me: "Come on! Stay. We can still look at some more."

Bob: "They are wonderful, but this isn't my house. I'm leaving."

Me: "I'm gonna stay a little longer..."

It wasn't until 7th grade that I discovered video porn and jacked off for the first time via LimeWire (remember that?). My older friends back in elementary school told me about this 'jacking off' thing in 5th grade. I had no idea what they were talking about. I thought you just look at women and enjoy the boner in your pants or maybe rub against a girl with your clothes on. "You rub your penis and sperm cums out." *Dafuck?*

Finally got curious and tried it out. "WOW! You can watch videos of this stuff? Okay, let's try out this 'jacking off' thing. Okay, you just watch the video and rub your dick and something cool happens".

There I am on a laptop with my pants at my knees and cock in hand. Eventually, I felt an unfamiliar but very pleasurable sensation overcome me, so I just kept wanking to see what would happen. *Then it happened*. My eyes rolled in the back of my head and my limbs stiffened. The pleasure was so intense it felt like it was killing me. I was immediately addicted. At least once a day everyday since that moment, I watched porn and jerked off. It was a fucking routine: come home from school. Eat. Jerk off. Take a nap. Finally, last wank before I fall asleep.

How is this relevant other than for a laugh? Examine what I just said for a moment. From 13-18, for five straight years, I watched porn and jerked off everyday. As you can imagine, this has its

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 191 of 282

effects. It was only after many sexy times later that I've realized my history of porn and masturbation habits were negatively affecting me and decided to confront the issues head on.

My Past Issues

• Issue 1) Desensitization/Fantasy Preference

There were two simultaneous issues occurring. First off, I was physically numb from all the times I rubbed one out with a tight grip. Condom? *Forget it, boner died*. Raw dog? *Hard as a rock and last forever, no problem*. At first glance, that longevity may appear to be quite desirable, but it was actually a curse. Sure I could get her to climax multiple times, *but what about me*?

I enjoy the act of fucking for the sake of fucking, to impose myself on her, to dominate her, but it was extremely difficult to get-off and was bumming me out. It even made girls self-conscious wondering why they couldn't "please me". However, this was not their fault and there was nothing they could do about it. A vagina simply cannot replicate the pressure and motion of your hand that you're accustomed to. My body was programmed to orgasm with precise pressure, speed, and muscle contraction from all those years of masturbating.

• Issue 2: Imagination vs. Reality

I had a preference for porn and imagination over the real deal. Even when the girl had a great ass & tits and I was raw doggin', I couldn't get off from the act alone. Every time I had to withdraw from the experience back into my mind to fantasize about something I was already doing.

Combine this with *Issue 1* and you get extreme difficulty climaxing. It took immense concentration on a fantasy, precise angle of entry, and specific muscle contractions to get off. Any distraction would kill it. There was a time I was having sex basically every day, yet I needed porn to finish myself off. Gentleman, *that's a problem*.

• Issue 3: Lethargy/Lazy Boners

Orgasm saps my energy and makes me sleepy. From my experience, masturbating does so more than sex. Although they result the same, your mind knows the difference. Masturbation is treated as a temporary substitute. In addition, I have found that once a day drains the will and motivation to do anything after the fact. If I were to sleep upon climaxing during masturbation during the midday, I feel like shit when I wake up. Attempting to fight this urge to nap makes me sluggish.

Combine masturbation daily and taking naps upon climax and I got what I call 'half-ass libido'. My mind still recognizes and targets attractive women, but little to no physical arousal follows. The

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 192 of 282

process is almost exclusively a mental one. Instead of physical arousal, I feel lethargic. It's like an automatic aerosol scent can that's running low on liquid. The internal motor begins to cycle, but only a pathetic puff shoots out. If any physical arousal is present, a small flaccid boner develops and isn't pleasurable. Overall, the feeling is gross.

• Issue 4: Wasn't turned on by frontal sex

There was a time that a front angle view of a woman's lower body didn't arouse me. This was because every time I spanked the monkey, I watched porn and every time I watched porn, it was a video of doggy style. Hours upon hours of sexual stimuli was exclusively of a specific action at a specific angle. I conditioned my mind to only accept this form of input.

• Issue 5: Required more extreme stimuli

When watching porn in large quantities, you discover new categories and acquire other tastes. Eventually you get sick of that one scene from that specific video and begin to search elsewhere. While this is occurring, you develop a tolerance to the dopamine spikes your current material is inducing and need to be ever higher to get-off. Over time, your tastes evolve due to necessity. I found myself going to more and more questionable parts of the internet and looking for online places where people engaged in this activity (entertaining the thought to meet up with like-minded individuals). Not of the violent or illegal variety, but I could tell based on my trajectory that this path was dangerous, a 'gateway porn'. Not a good hole to go down. I got out before it was too late.

Experiment and Results

Procedure 1: Porn

- Real Amateur films only
- No 'extreme' porn
- No pornography whatsoever

My interests starting from 7th grade progressed as follows: lesbians, professional (fake), real amateur, then 'extreme', extreme + 1, extreme + 2... At the beginning of this experiment, I thought that if I just stick with the 'real amateur' films, I would be taking in a realistic stimulus that wouldn't do any harm. It's the real deal. No fake moans, no shitty acting, no fake tits and asses, no ridiculous sex positions and crazy lighting. Just filmed from a home camera. Surely this would be okay right? To test this, I decided to compare it to no porn at all.

• Result 1: Real Amateur vs. No Porn

No porn was the best choice. It turns out I had an artificially high expectation of women (unrealistic)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 193 of 282

fixed in my subconscious. With no porn, I'm aroused by less attractive women than before.

• Result 2: Time

While actively monitoring the time spent on porn during my experiment, I noticed how much time I spent looking for the perfect video. I was very picky about the perfect scene. It could take up to 30 minutes to find it. When I decided to stop using porn, masturbation session times decreased dramatically. They are more to the point.

• Result 3: Extreme Stimuli

My newly acquired 'extreme' tastes are still with me and I feel no shame in allowing the thoughts to flow in my mind, but I no longer need them to climax nor do I entertain meeting up with like-minded people.

Result 4: Frontal Sex and Nudity

With cutting porn out of my routine, I became turned on by frontal sex and nudity.

• Result 5: Revert Back to Porn

I decided to go back to porn to see how it affects my brain after having done my experiment for a couple weeks (and of course because I missed it a little). I no longer derive as much pleasure from it. I'm impatient with the time necessary to find the perfect scene. I find that real amateur photos that randomly popup in ads are more arousing than video.

• Result 6: Another pornographic relapse

After over a month of no porn whatsoever, I decided to dip into it because I couldn't sleep. It was here I noticed a real change in my brain. No longer were the thumbnails of the videos instantly arousing me. I had to try to get into the videos, to feel what I once felt when I used to watch them regularly. Now I feel no need to see it.

Procedure 2: Masturbation

- No fap
- No death grip
- No flexing
- Eyes open
- Less often

Result 1: No Death Grip

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 194 of 282

I am more sensitive. It's easier to climax

• Result 2: No flexing

Used to flex certain muscles and position my body in certain ways while jerking, something that is extremely difficult to replicate during sex. Now a relaxed position suffices.

• Result 3: Eyes Open

Before, I jerked with my eyes closed and fantasized. Now I keep my eyes opened, look at my dick, and imagine a girl on it to keep the perspective in line with the action instead of from a view of 3rd party observation (watching). It feels more real when my mind doesn't drift away and make the act of sex an abstract concept.

• Result 4: No fap

- a) Went cold turkey and didn't fap. I lasted about 4 days before my balls ached from their own weight suspended between my legs. It was so painful I had to lay down and rest my sac on my leg to give them a break from gravity. I gave into the misery and released to pent up pressure. Semen went flying like rockets.
- **b)** In just a few days, I noticed my hormones raging and my adrenaline pumping at the sight of a slightly fuckable female. My thoughts would then be consumed with sexual fantasy and my boner would press hard against my pants. It would happen in the store, at work, on my way home in traffic. I couldn't focus. I couldn't function.
- c) My mind would get desperate for female attention in the form of IOI's. I would swivel my head and stare at girls in my vicinity despite me actively attempting to prevent it.
- d) I went cold turkey again to see how it would pan out, but this time my balls didn't hurt.

• Result 5: Less often (see edit 1)

When spaced to every other day, the amount of energy drained is decreased. When spaced to every 3-4 days, my 'battery' becomes fully charged. It's best right before bed and only after having done something productive that day. By doing it before bed, there's no opportunity cost. You were gonna sleep anyways, right? Anything after results in a sore dick upon indulging until a new regular pattern is established.

• Sidenote: But now that I think about it, the longest I lasted was a week, but it was because I had no time before bed (had to wake up super early). I knew if I wanked, that would be 30+ mins less sleep. I needed every second.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 195 of 282

Any noFap after a week with no pussy to dump your load in is just needless misery. I can't sleep in this condition without knowing I'll suffer for it in the morning (mentioned early).

• Result 6: Relapse ==> New mindset

Shortly after the first pornographic relapse discussed above, I felt another urge to indulge, but this time it was different. The same 'mental dominant arousal' I discussed in *Issue 3* (lethargy/lazy boners), but without the accompanying sluggish feeling. I could sense it pressing in the back of my mind, but not surfacing. To examine it, I withdrew into my mind and found the visceral feeling to be quite primitive. I don't mean that in only the strict definition sense, but also the negative connotation that usually comes with it. In my meta-cognition, I sneered at it. I viewed it as a lesser being. I feel my biological programming influencing me, it wants me to slave away mindlessly.

This doesn't seem to be just a coincidence or random. At this time, I was working on escaping my 9-5. It's as if my mind now had a higher calling and this urge was restraining me and I personified it to allow resentment. It was like leaving the scene of a person you no longer wish to speak to, and the person tugs at your arm to regain your attention to reengage or convince you to come back. "Get off me. Don't touch me."

Conclusion (see edit 2)

I used to think that pornography didn't affect my life in any negative fashion. All you do is find a video, sploosh, and move on with your day, no problem. Upon reflection, I've found this to be demonstrably false. **Anything you repeatedly expose your mind to will affect you**. You won't notice it until you experiment with it because the effects are subconscious.

Masturbation removes all traces of desiring women not through substitution, but by removing the foundation of all life's pursuits. It saps my will, my drive, my energy necessary to pursue life. Once the euphoria of the climax wears off, everything that gave me purpose is rendered meaningless. It results in a mini existential crisis if not done right before bed.

Ask yourself, when was the last time you needed discipline to pursue sexual gratification? No matter what, the body manages to muster the will to pursue the proliferation of its genes. After this experiment, I came to a conclusion: sex is the primary motivator of all male action. The energy the body automatically reserves for the pursuit of reproduction is the foundation of all motivation. It is the push that makes us move. If you are not careful, nature's push will shove you far in the wrong direction.

If only one could harness this sexual desire selectively and channel its energy towards productive

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 196 of 282

outlets... If only one could tap into this reservoir of sexual energy and redirect it at will, the results would be awe-inspiring. I have done it once, and it was *amazing*.

I'm shocked at all the time in my life spent staring at a computer rubbing my dick. That time could have been spent on something productive.

If you find yourself questioning whether or not what you're looking at is legal, **it means you've gone too far**. There are just way too many 'normal'/healthy/legal ways to express your sexuality for it to be worth it. These newly acquired tastes weren't something you would naturally stumble upon, they came about as a necessity to exceed your newly established dopamine tolerance.

Not jerking off is simply not feasible for me. Unless you slay pussy left and right all week, you're gonna have your needs unmet much of the time. In addition, I can't function while my hormones are raging and my adrenaline is pumping. I would recommend eradicating porn altogether and keeping masturbation to the least you can do while remaining functional. **Don't jerk off just because you're bored, do it only after having been productive. Do not reward yourself without having worked for it.**

Pornography and masturbation isn't immoral	and it doesn't	make you be	eta, <i>it's just no</i>	ot good for you.
Have sex with an actual woman instead.				

Next Experiments

- Video Games
- Torrenting
- Online Shopping/Home Decor
- Netflix and Free Streaming
- Social Media
- Cellphone Use
- Electronic Stimulation and Sleep

Stay tuned for next time on Dragon Ball Z			

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 197 of 282

Subscribe to my Channel: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4G4BacOY7co

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on TRP.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

Edit: Masturbation ==> less often. Comment added to post for methodolgy clarification.

Edit 2: Conclusion ==> Paragraphs 2 & 3 switched.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 198 of 282

LMR from your LTR: Never let a women decide when you DON'T have sex.

477 upvotes | January 4, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

<u>h</u>	Blog Article: ttp://www.redpilldoctor.com/lmr-from-your-ltr-never-let-a-girl-decide-when-you-dont-get-to-have- x/
I	ntroduction
A	a guy on askTRP posted the following
	So I was celebrating NYE with my friends and we all brought our women. I was teasing my LTR the whole night.
	Somewhere around 4 am I tell her to come with me and told her that I'm taking her where we can be alone. I grabbed her as she was saying he Oh yes , take me there .
	We enter my buddy's bedroom and we hit it off. I start removing her dress and she spurts the shit test we all know, also stopping me.
	Is that all I am to you?
	I like your sandwiches too!
	What? Be serious. You've been looking at me all night like all you want to do is sex.
	Sure, but you should learn how to do lasagna.
	Wow. Ass.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 199 of 282

And she makes the bed, because no sex is happening. So I withheld intimacy.

She started shit testing me again.
Hey. Why are you not speaking.
Silence with a grin
Why are you so cold.
Told her she should start calling me frosty and I fell asleep.
I honestly don't know what happened. She was looking all horny and then this. All shit test passed but ended up sleeping in a bed where my LTR did not stop trying to cuddle me and kiss me? What is your take? What did I not do? What did I do wrong? All feedback appreciated.
Oon't worry, you're not alone. I've been there along with millions of other guys. Let me lay it ou

Don't worry, you're not alone. I've been there along with millions of other guys. Let me lay it out for you.

What you experienced was LMR or (L)ast (M)inute (R)esistance. Usually, this is a specific kind of ASD or (A)nti-(S)lut (D)efense, but this time it's of a different breed because it has nothing to do with her image...

Why is She Doing This? What did You Do Wrong?

1) She lost attraction

For whatever reason, you no longer arouse her, but you're useful in other ways: *comfort, security, and provisioning*. Your SMV currency has loss its value and you must compensate for that with beta bucks. Or your SMV lost all its value and there's nothing you can do to compensate at all.

2) Powerplay

I listed this second because this could happen to anyone of any SMV. You didn't have to do anything wrong. All women eventually weaponize their vaginal gatekeeper position to pressure men into doing something for them. ALL women DO that.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 200 of 282

Have you noticed that when women want you to act a certain way, they shame you with "you'll never get a girlfriend acting like that", or "not if you wanna have sex tonight"? (Read: Glossary of Shaming Tactics on the sidebar). They never say you'll never get a good job, you'll get fat, they'll hurt you, or you'll never have fun in life. No, that's because a woman's sexuality is the only power she has. She will attempt to use your desire for sex as leverage for her own personal gain.

What Not to Do

1) Communicate

If you were like me (pre-TRP), you would have attempted to communicate and discuss her needs so you can come to a solution and implement it. *But that would logical and efficient*; women are neither. Remember: Communication is beta. It's also blue pill thinking because a woman will never tell you how to get into her pants. Most women also have no idea and can't pinpoint the root cause of their feelings and will give you superficial gibberish to rationalize her emotions and the actions that manifest from it.

"Never ask fish how to catch fish, ask the fishermen" - Patrice O'Neal

Attempting to solve the problem directly is an attempt at negotiation. Women's sexuality reacts to action and vibe, not words. Thus, <u>you cannot negotiate desire</u>.

• **Sidenote**: Those two links are *mandatory*. You will discontinue reading this post, read them, then come back if you have not already done so.

2) Apologize

The first time I encountered this was over text. My girlfriend and I went to different colleges and tried to make the LDR thing work with Skype, text, and phone calls. I would send her long erotic messages of what I was gonna do to her when I see her again. My goal was to maintain the sexual attraction as much as I could from 4,792.10 miles away according to an online distance calculator. Initially she loved them and sent sexual banter back. But eventually, she popped the question:

Her: "Is sex all you think about? Is that all our relationship means to you?".

I immediately caved and apologized. I attempted to comfort her feelings. I wanted to be on her good side. I admitted I was wrong and promised not to do it again (barf).

• edit: I encountered this a second time when she came back from college. One day she just wanted to "cuddle". Instead this time, I went to the other side of my room and worked on a

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 201 of 282

project. She stared at me waiting for me to "stop my act", then got bored and played with her phone. I don't remember what happened after.

NEVER apologize for your maleness, your masculinity. NEVER apologize for your sexuality.

You didn't do anything wrong by initiating sex when you wanted it. Apologizing for that is fucking beta. She WILL lose major attraction to you if you do this. Mind you that you could be completely in the wrong with women, deny all wrong doing, blame her for everything, and have her wanting you in the end. Women react more to the emotional vibes of your speech as opposed to the actual words themselves. Holding frame is key. **Always hold frame**.

If you cave and tell her what she supposedly wants to hear, you will be viewed as beta and she will just cuddle and give a kiss or two. Maybe even some <u>duty sex</u>. The very thing that allows her to extract resources is the very thing that turns her off when successful.

The Biggest Enemy is Thyself

When guys encounter this LMR, they become alarmed because...

1) Self-imposed Scarcity

You have no other sexual alternatives at the moment. You have this urge to fuck, but the only girl available isn't putting out. **You didn't cultivate back-up options**. You should always be flirting with other women on the side and have their numbers in your phone just in case (pursuit not necessary, just have them). You didn't do this and now you've become desperate. You will more than likely resort to 'communicating', negotiating desire, and apologizing in hopes of her changing her mind.

2) Blue Pill Mythology

Even if you had options (intentionally or unintentionally), you wouldn't even think to pursue other women because you're stuck in a mental prison instilled in you by society. You have a subconscious door blocking you from considering it.

"Wouldn't that be *cheeeating*? Isn't that *wroooong*?"

So you're in a relationship where the unspoken rules are that you get pussy in exchange for some commitment, but she isn't putting out and the first thing that comes to mind is how can you work within the system that's not working to your benefit?

Let's put it another way. Let's say you did your 40, then upon payday, your employer decides to

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 202 of 282

withhold your paycheck until your put in some overtime, and then *maaaybe* you'll get your money. You'd be like: *"fuck you; pay me"*. If this became a problem and they didn't shape up, you'd look elsewhere for employment (along with a lawsuit).

"Oh b-b-but a relationship is different! It's about love, caring and understanding! It would hurt her feelings. That's wrong!"

Pussy. The girl that supposedly loves and cares about you is intentionally withholding your needs to screw you over and the first thing you think about is not hurting her feelings. *Pussy*.

What To Do

"How will you act when the girl takes the pussy hostage and puts a gun to it's head?"

• Patrice O'Neal

The OP of the askTRP thread posted in the beginning attempted to bypass the LMR with humor. If the reason she's putting up resistance is because she lost attraction to you, *no amount comedy will get you inside her*. If she's just doing the normal power play, humor may work. If it does work, cool. However, if your humor or A&A doesn't work, or if it's based on insecurity, this issue will come up again, again, and again. **There is no way around it. There is no magic PUA potion spell that will spread her legs.** If you fail, tell her you've got to take care of some things and that you'll call her later. *No explanation*. She may get dramatic and may even outright say "is it because I wont have sex with you?" Don't take that direct speech bait. Just repeat the idk line, give her a kiss on the head and leave. Don't reply to texts or answer calls for the rest of the day. Then start pursuing other women (but don't tell her).

If you keep hanging out while removing your focus from her, she's probably gonna say "you've changed", "what's wrong?", blah blah blah. **Translation**: "why are you not giving me attention?" Never explain yourself, you cannot negotiate desire. Just say: "i dont know what you're talking about. DO NOT vent out your feelings so that you feel heard, she doesn't give a fuck. I repeat, she doesn't give a fuck. Actions not words.

Pursue other women. When a new woman does not allow escalation or a girl you've had sex with is not giving up the ass, the interaction has zero purpose. Sex is the foundation of all male-female interaction, everything else just builds off that. The second she starts playing these games, disengage in a **non-butthurt manner**, then *start pursuing other women on the side*.

Warlock's Law 7: Never let a woman have a monopoly on your sex life. Never let a woman get to

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 203 of 282

decide when don't get to have sex (Warlock's Laws).

This is why marriage (economic/sex contract) today **is a complete fraud**. She is no longer obligated to put out, while you're still obligated to provide and retain fidelity. She can never have sex with you, have a full-time job, cheat, have another man's baby, *initiate* the divorce, and still take your shit and acquire alimony and backdoor alimony child support.

<u>Dread game</u>, although effective, is not good enough. 'Fidelity dread' while experiencing a sexual drought is still playing within her frame. You need to exit it entirely. She is entitled to choose who she fucks and when he fucks. She is entitled to her sexuality, **but not yours**. I'm not joking, this is not some internet alpha posturing: **have sex with some other girl**. A girl cannot expect exclusivity while not have having sex with you.

One thing you can do is take her out (which will uplift her spirit and think everything is back to normal), then use her as a pre-selection prop and subtly hit on other girls right in front of her. Deny all accusations of such actions: "You're being paranoid we were just talking." Yes, lie in the face of all evidence to the contrary. That's how the game is played. She may give an ultimatum or make a scene when this happens, in which case, [the relationship is most likely already over. If you placate to her whims or cave-in, los tingles are gone forever and you'll be beta in her eyes. She'll hold your hand and give quick kisses and hugs, but no sex, maybe duty sex (linked above). If you'd rather not deal with her, you can always soft-next her.

Bang other girls. There is no other option. You cannot negotiate desire. You cannot use logic and reason. She's playing games and she knows it. Look out for numero uno and don't care about her feelings. When women know that you care, they will eventually use it against you while not caring themselves. When women know you have values and stick to reason, they'll <u>uphold you to that standard while not following it themselves</u>.

I repeat, *pursue other women*. 'Cheating' doesn't matter. Don't dump her so you can bang strange 'guilt free'. You shouldn't feel any guilt because she has tried to screw you over. No mercy. No "take the higher road". That's blue pill thinking. It's part of the mental prison society attempts to instill in you. You are out for thyself. Anyone who doesn't contribute to that shall be ignored.

Will this tactic end things between you two? Possibly. But it doesn't matter because only the present matters. Presently, you aren't getting anything out of it (sex). Longevity doesn't matter because "Past benefit provided by the male does not provide for continued or future association" (Briffault's Law). You're not losing anything except a burden at this stage. You'd be surprised how many women stay with a man despite 'indiscretions' when he does it with conviction and doesn't apologize.

Did I forget to mention pursue other women?

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 204 of 282

Conclusion

Never feel guilt or be deterred by shame for looking after your best interests.

Never be afraid to walk away from a situation that doesn't benefit you.

Never be a slave to the pussy.

Never feel immoral to succeed at the expense of someone else who wishes to screw you over.

Never let a woman have a monopoly on your sex life.

Never forget the game.

Being single is better than being a deadbedroom/duty sex beta bux, every time. The fact a relationship ends does not mean you did anything wrong. Even if you did, it's most certainly not the end of the world even though it may feel that way. Emotions are in constant flux, *especially* women's. This is not within your control. This is often just a natural progression in the sea of life. Women are fickle and difficult *by design*. It forces males to fight, clown, and provide against each other for the right to inseminate females, thus ensuring genetic diversity and only the most adapted reproduce. It's a win for her regardless of the victor. Do yourself a favor and be a higher-level being: don't be a slave to your genetic programming. She's not yours, it's just your turn.

Realize most relationships in life are temporary. They bud, bloom, then decay. Then another buds and the process repeats itself. They take their course, serve their purpose, then they dismantle. You can do textbook RP, and it will still happen. Don't attempt to retard this process. Delaying the inevitable will only result in prolonged dissatisfaction. This applies to friends, family, relationships, allies, plates... everything.

Nothing gold can stay.

The End

Recommended Reading

edit 1: <u>Is Refusing Sex Grounds For A Soft Next?</u>

edit 2: The ultimate shittest: witholding sex

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 205 of 282

Subscribe to my blog: RedPillDoctor.com

Subscribe to my channel: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCeYmhOVwwIJxtZV_15cS_dg

Follow me on Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

Follow me on trp.red: https://www.trp.red/follow/dr warlock

• Contains an exclusive podcast

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 206 of 282

Colleague: Logical Bluepill. Me: Soothing Redpill.

52 upvotes | January 14, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Just a little story I'd like to share before I have a 21-way with my 20 HB9's....

Situation: Colleague and I are repairing a customer's equipment at the shop. Female Customer stops by to see how it's going.

XXcustomer: "This 'equipment' always makes me nervous. I've heard of stories where it malfunctions and harms or kills people."

Colleague: "I've worked on projects like these for years and never once have I encountered a situation that was dangerous. Logic logic logic"

Me: he doesnt 'get it'

(As expected of colleague's intergender dynamics failure)

XXcustomer: "Yeah but blah blah blah. It still scares me blah blah."

Colleague: "I have years of experience logic logic logic"

XXcustomer: "Idk, it's always made me feelz feelz feelz"

Me: Smh. Time to put an end to this.

Me: "Dont worry ma'am. We got it under control. You'll be okay (smirk)

XXcustomer: (Short sentence I dont remember. She seems less anxious, then walks away.)

Lesson: The female in question was feeling insecure. Then said female spoke it out in hopes a male figure would ease her anxiety. Bluepill colleague confronted this at face value and attempted to *solve the problem*. When women do this, she's not looking for you to solve the problem, **she's deferring to you to solve the bad feelz**. You do this by imposing a calm, secure frame over her. Women have

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 207 of 282

weak frame, if at all. They seek to be consumed by a strong one (male) to provide them structure and emotional security. The frame acts like a blanket. Just like with infants, the blankee should be tight and snuggie to provide warmth and a perception of protection from scary things.

This is what it means to internalize "women are inferior." Her. an inferior, seeks a superior (male) to comfort them. Don't hamster this over the semantics.

Warlock's Law 11(added later): Don't solve the problem, solve the feelz.

This isnt monumental, and that's the point. It's the little things that add up over time. DHV here, shit test there. Kino here, frame there. Comfort test here, man shit there. These situations come up when you're not thinking about "trp" and rely on pure reflex. It's a test to see what you've internalized.

Now excuse me, I have a 21-way to do.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 208 of 282

If you bang 1 or 2 new girls a year, you're in the top 10%

556 upvotes | February 8, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Starting from 16yrs old up to 40, thats 26-52 girls. Dont believe those bullshit articles how "millenials are getting laid left an right, handing out blowjobs like it's a greeting." It's true only for women and a minority of guys. 26-52 girls is much more than most guys get in a life time, even good looking ones. We're not talking about whether or not it's brag worthy. We're just talking about statistics. Isnt that shocking? 12 months, 52 years, 365 days of trying, but only one girl, if that. It's crazy. I pulled the "top 10%" figure from my ass, but I believe my point was made.

So next time you feel down because you think everybody's getting ass but you, think again. It's an illusion from all the sexualized media and advertisements that spam you on a regular basis. It's a narrative made by guys who exaggerate or lie about their conquests. The reality of the SMP doesnt make for a good story.

Sidenote: Anything below a 6 doesnt count.

Edit: You vs. western man not you vs. social circle. Many of us are detached from other segments of the population.

edit 2: Most of those guys you see at parties, bars and clubs having a good time and talking to women, they arent getting action either. They may have flirted and had a lot of facetime, but that's it.

Highschoolers, college students: most guys you see in big groups with women, they arent getting much action either. They're having fun, they sit next to the women a lot, they talk a lot, but once again, they arent smashing, at least nothing impressive. A few of them do in each group, but most dont.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 209 of 282

Witness a woman win a protection order against a man with no evidence or questioning him.

44 upvotes | February 14, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Context

Was in the court room. A woman approached the podium and asked for a <u>protection order AKA</u> <u>restraining order</u> against her ex-boyfriend.

Dialogue (The most I can remember)

Her: ~I want protection order against 'Bob'. He owns "fire arms"

Judge: "What is your relationship with this person?"

Her: "He's my ex-boyfriend"

Judge: "When did this relationship end?"

Her: "Two days ago"

Judge: "Why did it end?"

Her: [forgot what she said]

Judge: "Does he have any drug or alcohol problems?"

Girl: "i don't think so, I don't know."

Judge: "Has he ever hit you?"

Girl: "No."

Judge: "Has he ever threatened you?"

Girl: "No, but he keeps calling and texting me. He said he'd hurt anyone that got between them and

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 210 of 282

threatened to kill himself if I didn't come back."

Judge: "Does he own any fire arms? Has he threatened you with them?"

Her: "I never saw them, [something I couldn't hear]"

Judge: "So he threatened others, but not you?"

Her: "Yes. He also talks aggressively with me"

Judge: "Do you feel threatened by him?"

Her: "Yes"

Judge: "Okay, I'm going to grant you a temporary protection order for **one month**. If you feel the need to extend it after a month, we can talk about a 2 year protection order. If you don't believe it's necessary anymore, don't show up."

Analysis:

That's right, he didn't threaten her at all. She doesn't even live with him. She just claimed to 'feel' threatened. And more importantly, **the judge required no physical evidence, no eye witness testimony, and no questioning of the boyfriend**. He didn't ask for phone and text records to verify these claims. She used all the buzzwords that lawyer feeds women for 'domestic violence' cases. He has "firearms". Who uses that term? (Especially women). He talks 'aggressively' with me (oh boy).

I don't deny that this guy did this and its sounds totally beta, but that's not the point. The implications of this power women have are MASSIVE. The current laws regarding sexual, social, cohabitative, and marital relations are blatantly anti-male. They are GENDER SPECIFIC. One of them is literally called "Violence Against WOMEN Act (VAWA)". I won't even bother stating them here, I made a "All-in-1 Legal Guide Compilation for Men" post awhile ago. It needs updating, but it's a great start.

Beware gentleman.

edit: First video in the compilation was censored. Here's another link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d-709xYp7eE&app=desktop

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 211 of 282

If you fuck her, you can own her soul [Field Report].

153 upvotes | May 1, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | \underline{Link} | $\underline{Reddit\ Link}$

'Part 1': What I Learned From Being Chad a Few Times and Approaching Women

Summary (Long and thorough)

The post linked above is more of a conclusion compilation. Revelation, but void of practicality. From IOI to the sack to the exit, I thoroughly analyze a recent lay experience to answer a ton of common TRP questions and provide new insight. The following topics will be covered in the order they occurred during this ordeal...

- Status/Skill
- Control
- Engaging groups
- Tease/kino (x)
- Dealing w/ family
- Logistics
- Suggesting her service
- How to deal with who pays
- Car ride talk/dealing with silence
- When it's okay for her to drive (x)
- Age ASD (x)
- Initiate Sex
- Foreplay
- Lead sex
- Deciphering Orgasmic Utterances (x)
- IDK your name ASD
- ASD Commentary (x)
- How to deal with her perceived problems and tantrums
- Sleeping over
- How to act in a girl's house with other people present.
- Dealing with power games for round 2

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 212 of 282

Introduction

Flirting. Touching. Caressing my ego. Disapproval. Ignoring me. I can't be phased by pleasure, nor pain, to be manipulated into acting against my best interests. I'm invulnerable to your spells because I understand you.

Though I may allow my emotions to roam, they remain anchored to reason. I possess the ability to intellectually override my biology. You can't tug at my strings.

I see past the mask you call a face and all the contortions you want me to see. I hear past all the words you speak, and all the sounds you want me to hear, if I'm even listening.

You think you're slick, but I'm better. I notice all the lies you tell me, especially the ones you tell yourself.

I'm impervious to your wiles. I am my own reference point. I know what to look for. I know what to listen to. I follow my own rhythm, the rest is noise.

I am experienced; immediate events don't blind me to the bigger picture. I but stand idle, waiting for the next stage to progress, waiting for you to try to fuck it all up. It's only your nature.

Body

Phase 1: Status/Skill

I was at a meetup group session. Here, people were engaged in an activity I am good at. I ask to join and do my thing. A girl there notices and makes an indirect comment about my skills. A little on the bigger side, but has really big tits. I smile, give a one word answer, and then continue to focus on my part. During this time I'm deciding whether or not I would bang. *IDK yet*.

Later, she makes another comment, forgot what it was, but it was definitely flirting. I smirk again, then go back to what I was doing.

• Breakdown:

I was the best guy in the facility in this activity. Though I would not consider this a good judgement of 'alphaness', I ain't complaining. Hypergamy is contextual.
 Psychologically, hypergamy resets the moment she moves from one context to the next.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 213 of 282

It could be as different as from school to a concert or as subtle as from English class to her math class. At work, she may be exposed to someone better than me or may have a different activity used as reference to measure status in that environment, but we're not in that context anymore. And in *this* context, I was numero uno. However, being numero uno doesn't guarantee anything though, we'll get to that later.

Phase 2: Control/Engaging groups

"dr_warlock, is she worth banging? Really wouldn't mind sticking my dick in something now. She does have big tits and is seems like an easy pull..."

"...fuck it. Let's do this."

Over time, the people that attended started scattering into sub groups. I was alone doing my thing, and she was lingering with 5 or 6 others. I invite myself, suggest we split into teams and play against each other (target girl on my team). They all agree. I discuss the rules, make sure everyone's on the right track, we get into position, and the game commences.

• Breakdown:

- 1) Remember, women linger on the outside while the men conduct their business. To make something happen, they either: whine, complain, antagonize, or make indirect suggestive remarks... anything but do something themselves, especially with the possibility of rejection. In this case, she was into me, and used indirect suggestive remarks regarding my skills. She will not take this any further. It is up to me, a man, to begin the mating ritual, which I did.
- 1a) Many a man's first instinct is to immediately target the woman in question and isolate. Approach her, disregard those around her, and focus on the task at hand, being direct. Wrong. That's your hunting instinct. That works with trying to break the weakest deer from herd. What do you care that the rest of the herd is scared off once beginning the chase?. That worked during pre-history when you could just rape a woman from another tribe, but today the manifestations of that instinct must be edited. You must adapt. We're in a different jungle now. These deer can holla back with tingle poison on their cellphones. Recently (evolutionary time-scale), society has decided to give women a frame to operate in via legal force (*men* with guns). Now you have to entertain her wants to a degree and play a game. That means making a good impression on those in her group. Her friend's first instinct is to disqualify you, especially if they're family. Your goal is to disengage this threat. You do that by making them feel good feels. Make sure to acknowledge them and include them, creating good vibes. Women are not independent thinkers. Often times, her friend's opinion has more weight than her own. Women rely

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 214 of 282

on consensus for many of their choices, often sharing your electronic communications or things told in confidence as a submission to the court of public opinion. **Pre-selection and hypergamy spring from the same source-- consensus**. When do you isolate? I'll get to that later.

- 2) You must have a playground, a sandbox to play in with women to commence this mating dance. If you do not have one, you must create it. I did by creating a game for all of us to play. Plus, by initiating and taking the lead, I have better influence of the dynamic afterwards. Being redpill does not preclude you from the the rules of 'the game', it simple makes you aware of reality and thus place yourself in a position that most benefits you in a given situation. From there, you can help influence the direction (power).
- Q: Why do you need a playground?
- A: Men typically determine a woman's sexual viability in less than a second based on her looks alone. No investigation required. However, women determine male sexual viability mostly through abstract traits, something invisible but intuitive: frame, confidence, perceived abundance (not desperate for sex or attention such as scanning the room constantly), humor, status, social capability, etc. These require a pattern, related actions over time. Thus, most intergender interaction is the male wooing the female. The fact that the male approached is admission of sexual attraction, a confession that you would fuck her then and there. The rest of this interaction is the male trying to convince the woman to spread her legs. This is where the 'playground' comes in. She needs a social context to evaluate your the abstract qualities she seeks mentioned earlier. These qualities can be mimic-ed or overcompensated during 1-on-1, but you're fighting an uphill battle to circumvent this.

Engage. Don't ignore her friends, they are her judges. Create a playground for you two to play.

Phase 3: Tease/kino/how to 'hangout'.

In the beginning it's just focusing on the game and being friendly. Then the target girl starts using self-deprecating humor regarding her skill in the activity. I say don't worry, I can teach you. Throughout the rest of the game, I gave her pointers and commands, referring to myself as her Sensei (i think she shit tests me on this, but don't remember). She giggles and proceeds to do as instructed. Every time she followed my advice, it worked. I eventually become hands-off and quiz her, but don't give her a confirmation and see what she does. Just overseeing the 'operation', then engaging the rest of the group ensuring she hears I'm well-received and to pass the time. She says I should coach her at home, and asks what I'd like in return. I know she was being sexually suggestive, but say she needs to do non-sexual 'X and Y' for me. This shows I require some kind of compensation that doesn't benefit her as payment for my 'services'. This gives off the perception that I'm of value, confident in it, and

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 215 of 282

not so thirsty that I wouldn't capitalize on it. I'm not afraid to risk scaring her (her pussy) away with standards.

Eventually she initiates kino while saying something to me. I act like it never happened. But later I give her another instruction, but making sure to get in close and cup her hip slightly and pointing to what I want her to see, giving me plausible deniability. I can tell she liked it. Later she says she has to use the bathroom from behind, but makes sure to grasp my hand and gradually loosen the grip as she walks away. Again, I don't make a big deal about it. I know what's up. It's just me and the group, I don't say much. There's nothing to say. Just chilling. A word here and there. She comes back.

One of the other girls was more attractive and I probe to see where I stand. Neutral reaction + the dudes around her were being territorial. Not to mention she was dumb as a box of rocks. I lower my intellect around women that I wish to pursue so that we can vibe, but when lowering myself to this girl's level, it was too low. I *felt* dumber. It was a turn off. Only one other woman in my life has done this. I cease pursuit. In order to fuck her, I would need a day or two to forget her dumbness then put some duct tape over mouth prior to penetration of the nice booty of hers.

Back to the target girl. Now I start to use kino, grasping her hip to bring her closer to my side, "you're not allowed to stray", but not facing her as I do. I let my hand linger before I release it.

Later, she's standing to my front left, I pull her towards me by the belt loop of her pants,

"you're not allowed to be more than 'x' feet from me. You're on a leash. I should get you a collar."

Tingles. Forgot Shit-test. Shit-test passed.

End phase.

• Breakdown:

- 1) When I suggested a competition, many a man's instinct is to start off this kind of situation with sexual escalation and overt flirting. Getting straight to the point. Wrong. The activity is first, and you periodically make subtle banter and kino on the side, especially in the presence of other people. Trying to start off with aggression and escalation is an act of ignorance, you believe just because she said a few flirty things to you and is near you, the game is over and can go straight for the pussy. Wrong. The game has just begun. Those abstract qualities she looks for must be displayed, a pattern (actions over *time*) must be established. You're tall and good looking? Good for you, so am I, but this only gets your foot in the door.
- 2) If you can position yourself as the superior, do so. A benevolent dictator, not some mean brute alpha fantasy you jerk off to in the movies. That could be a post in and of itself. Be a firm guide. Part of being a superior being, is understanding the needs of the

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 216 of 282

lessers. Like children, you give them pointers here and there, but eventually need to be hands off and let them do their thing. Let them play. Let them make their own mistakes and not be over their shoulder constantly micromanaging. They may ignore your advice, but eventually, your wisdom is likely to sink in: "damn, he was right". However, unlike your own children, she doesn't matter beyond a means to an end, so if she stops listening, don't bother. Let her be wrong all by herself. You'll often see guys in "Teacher Mode" grow frustrated and make demands of the person they're helping to keep listening. The power-dynamic fluffs their ego. The feeling of superiority and passing on their knowledge. Don't let your ego get in the way of what you're here to accomplish ==> sticking your dick in her. Command and guide. If she refuses to fall into your frame, let it be. But under no circumstances you apologize for asserting the frame. "Omg lolz, you're sooo demanding". "You're being mean". Blah blah. Ignore it.

- 3) You'll notice I mentioned not making her kino and compliments phase me even though they're positive. You need to act like you've done it before. <u>Act like a woman has</u> touched you before, don't fart and cum your pants like a beta. Again, many guys think this is the green light to go all in. Wrong. The game is still on. You still have to demonstrate the 'pattern' her sexual psychology requires. Don't let this immediate event blind you.
- o 4) At some point in this dance, you have to touch her. Kino is mandatory. A sexual dynamic cannot escalate without it. You will never sway a woman with just some witty banter and slick lines. Touch is a must. An arm touch, a jewerly grasp + skin rub, a rib poke, a booty bump (to tease/block her from moving), these are good starters. The final kino stage in public is the lower back and hips (exception: dirty dancing). Do it while diverting her attention somewhere else to provide plausible deniability. Don't just touch her in silence while not doing anything, that's awkward to women. Touch her lower back but guide her to another location and say something. Cup her hip and get a little close and point at something for her to look at (what I did). I did it to let her know my true intentions. But I did it subtly, but forcefully. Smooth force. Enough to deliver the message, but not so much as to disturb. And I did it in a way the others in the group weren't privy to. Women like being promiscuous, they just don't want to appear promiscuous.
- Warlock's Law 2: Game is being naughty while keeping her image nice.
- 5) Attempt to have her surrender to your frame with statements or favors. Such as
 my "you're not allowed to stray" or "you're on a leash" comments. But don't go
 overboard. Women get attracted to those whose frame they're under. Once they start
 submitting, the process gets a lot easier.

Phase 4: Isolate

Eventually, people start wanting to go home. Most of the group wanders off and it's just me and the target girl. Now I have to ponder logistics. Target girl said something earlier that suggested she lived close by to the current facility. I ask to make sure-- I was wrong. She lives about 30 mins away. Then

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 217 of 282

she mentioned 'location: x', a place I like, nearby her place. I suggest she drive me there. She agrees. [Insert small talk]. Then we go outside.

• Breakdown:

- 1) Isolation: So how did you isolate her? Didn't have to. If you create a good vibe with the others and they can tell she's into you, often times they'll leave so that you two can have some space and privacy. At most, women will do some weird verbal/nonverbal communication to confirm she's comfortable, then the target girl will respond in kind signaling "I'm okay". The the others leave.
- o 2) Logistics: This time, I did not exit my lair with the intention to prey upon females, so I had no plan for it. Needed to improvise. I don't like inviting women over. It's easier to leave a bad scenario when it's not your place. The less people outside of family and friends that know my personal info, the better. So, my place is off-limits, and I didn't get any vibe that she'd be willing to smash in the car or bathroom, now I have to convince her to take me to her place. Inviting yourself over to a woman's place leads to ASD, so I decided to imply (indirectly state) it instead by suggesting she drive me to 'location: x'. It means she'd have to drive me, and why on earth would should drive me all the way to 'location: x' just to take me home? If she agreed, it means she has decided she'd spread her legs for me. She agreed. This is what it means to communicate with women covertly/indirectly.
- 3) When is it okay for her to drive? I mean, if the woman drives you, isn't that like uber beta? Like, toootally not alfalfa that you aren't in the lead and dominating? Hold on there Mr. Internet Macho, it goes like this: she can drive you in her car, you can drive her in her car, but she can never drive yours. As long as I keep good vibes, she's doing all the work. If shit goes south, I can always call a taxi, no biggie. More for less. Yay me.

Phase 5: Dealing with family/shit tests

We go outside towards her car, when one of her girlfriends approaches, then the rest of the former group meets up and starts chit chatting with the target girl. I just chill and listen, but then I go use the bathroom at the facility. When I come back, target girl asks, "Are you tough in groups but a wimp in person?"

Me: (Dafuq? look) "What the hell does that mean?" [insert slight chuckle and looks at one of the other girls]

One of the other girls laugh at my response. Target girl laughs uncomfortably, realizing how dumb it sounds on the surface. Shit test past.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 218 of 282

As the engagement comes to an end, a guy asks me a question about something. I tried to brush it off, because it isn't his business. He insists in a friendly manner, confessing to be the brother of the target girl, thus justifying the question. I look at him for a moment, then give a short answer. He laughs, finds the response satisfactory, then leaves with the rest of the group.

Breakdown:

- 1) Shit tests: That was a weird one, never encountered one like that before. I knew that this couldn't simply be ignored, A&A wasn't appropriate, and there's nothing witty to conjure. I decided to keep it simple. By giving the 'dafuq?' look and turning to one of her friends, it shows that I'm not phased by it while simultaneously recruiting one of her peers as a form of shaming. If you get the other girl to agree or laugh with you at her expense, you win.
- Read more: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/women-use-language-as-a-sex-weapon/.
- 2) Dealing with family: Never justify yourself to anyone who attempts to stand in the way of the girl you're pursuing or to anyone. But this was different, it was her brother. He (a MALE family member) can make or break your success. His particular question was somewhat justified given the fact he was her brother and that he asked in a polite manner, but I didn't break frame and go out of my way to appease. Just a three-word answer. It worked, obstacle circumvented. Do not ever think dealing with male barriers to entry (specifically family) is abnormal. It isn't. This is how it has worked since the hunter-gatherer times. But if you can avoid them, do so.

Phase 6: Car ride talk/dealing with silence

We get in her car and I suggest we play some of my music. I play the same songs with all of them (rap/hiphop with good beats and sexual imagery). However, her car doesn't allow a bluetooth connection without the car parked.

GPS. now this?

Music plays and she drives off to the main street. I begin to turn it up and her phone stops the music stream to display a warning banner: "High volume music poses a hearing hazard."

"Thanks, mom"

This baby sitting culture is getting out of hand.

I don't say anything, and then we reach the highway. The silence gets to her and she starts probing about my personal details.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 219 of 282

Her: "We don't even know each other's name!"

Me: "haha, I know"

I get back into The Weekend music. She's driving like a speed demon, I feel the need to keep an eye out. Makes me reminisce.

Still not saying anything. She then starts asking interview-like questions. I give short answers that don't really reveal anything. I don't ask any in return.

Her: "What do you plan on us doing by going to 'location: x'?"

Me: "I'm hungry. We're getting food"

She makes a pit stop. She comes back. Drive to 'location: x'. She offers to pay because "I can afford it". No counter from me. *Independent women all the way. You go girl!* As she begins to order, the employee informs us that it closed 10 minutes ago. I suggest we just have some drinks at her place, but we should get something quick to eat somewhere else and get water. We stop by a fast food joint (yuck, but I'm starving). She offers to pay. I accept. Right when I grip my food, she asks

Her: "How old are you?"

Me: (Oh boy, this, again.) "How old do you think I am?".

Her: "I don't know, 'x""

Me: "Interesting"

Her: "Really, how old are you? I wanna know."

Me: "Y"

Her: "Wow. I don't think this is appropriate"

Me: "hmmm...", starts eating.

Her: "Don't you wanna know how old I am?"

Me: "I don't care. I like what I see, I don't need to know more." (barf, fluffing ego of average girl).

Her: "All you care about is looks? Nothing else? That's not good blah blah blah"

Me: Ignore. Keep eating.

She then stops by a gas station. Here I grab a pack of water, bring it to the counter and she whoops out her credit card. I feel so pampered. I feel like a sugar baby. I could get used to this. Keep buying me food and drive and I'll bang you again and again, sweetie.

We then head to her place.

End phase.

• Breakdown:

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 220 of 282

- 1a) Silence: Whatever you say can and will be used against you in the court[ing] of pussy. The deal has been made. No need to sell myself further, just another chance to talk her out of it. Sexual tension has been established. It's best to let it rest for the next 30 mins. To try to sustain this overtly would diminish the vibe due to overexposure. More importantly, I had nothing to say. I hate small talk. But this simultaneously serves a different function, though you may not intend it...
- 1b) Many guys are uncomfortable in silence and try to fill the void with jibber jabber. It's a sign of insecurity. Plus with a woman in the situation, it shows you're trying to keep her attention constantly in hopes of not losing her interest. You don't want to make her 'uncomfortable'. Let her be uncomfortable. That's her problem. This makes her insecure, WHICH IS A GOOD THING. A part of Game is feeding on women's insecurities not through degradation, but instilling a need to prove herself to you and garner your attention. Women only do this to men they are interested in. She doesn't think, "I'm attracted to you, therefore I'll garner your attention." She thinks, "I feel a need to garner your attention, therefor I must be attracted to him" (Roissy). She thinks, "If I have to put in effort for his attention, he must be valuable." Women's sexuality is satiated from a position submissiveness, a position that requires submissive gestures. You play these mind games not because you want to, because she NEEDS it, and isn't aware of it.
- 1c) Just wait, she will attempt to break this illusory 'tension' because all women are insecure. This is their nature. She will do this with small talk (interview questions), in this case, probing for my personal information. NEVER tell a girl your last name, NEVER tell her how much you make, and NEVER tell her the company you work for. This goes for other dudes as well. The only purpose of this information is to cyberstalk, identification for false accusations, hypergamy disqualification, and dick measuring contests. Never give out information unprompted and only if appropriate. Make her work for it. Ex: Her "How old are you?", You: "How old you do you think I am?" This forces investment on her part (which she likes), and keeps the mystery. And finally, interview questions don't aid in sex. They're boring and will kill the vibe and she's not aware of this.
- 2) Music Choice: You may like your country or metal music, but most of the population doesn't, especially women. Women often find metal repulsive. Unless you know she likes it specifically, I recommend you don't play it. Rap/hip hop is what's in and most girls like and creates social/sexual vibes she can imagine herself dance to. This is what you want. Sure, I like some Machine Head, but I'm here to get pussy. I'm just doing what gets results. I can already hear some of you "but I do whatever I please. This is who I am. If she doesn't like it, too bad!" Sure, tell me how it feels to masturbate with pride as your lube. You have not read the sidebar: "One Key Step to Not Giving a Fuck". You did not read "Thundercock Frame Control". Stop giving a shit if women think you're sophisticated, honest, intelligent, or 'redpill'. She doesn't care and won't appreciate it either. All she wants is feels, doesn't matter what causes them. Get the pussy then leave. If you've truly internalized that women are lesser, this shouldn't bother you. Stop giving a shit, and women will reward you. Stop giving a shit because it makes life much easier. Do you see how this seemingly minute topic of music choice branches out to

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 221 of 282

much grander subjects and represents something much larger? Keep that in mind.

- 3) ASD Insecurity: "We don't even know each other's name!" This is an indirect attempt to convey insecurity, while implying that you help solve it. This is how all women communicate. Not AWALT. They all *DO* this. Don't entertain it. Let her uncomfortable. Not your problem. Always remember, women may not love it, but they *need* it. Don't offer your name or ask hers. If she wants something, she's gotta ask it directly. If she asks what's your name, you can answer (even a fake one), but NEVER your last name. Your last serves no other purpose but for cyber stalking and accusation.
- 4) Confession: She asked, "what do you really plan we do by going to 'location: x'?" She's attempting to get me to overtly state my intentions. She wants me to break the tension and mystery. Nope. It's called sexual TENSION for a reason. Plus, we had like 20mins to go before we arrived, if you break it now, you'll just screw it all up. Many a guy would be tempted to go all 'alpha' and confess their sexual intentions with descriptive, aggressive, sexual vocabulary. Remember, the plan is to go back to her place, a situation that activates ASD alarms in a woman's head. So far, this whole trip has been sustained with plausible deniability, to take me to 'location: x'. By overtly stating your intentions, you'd just aid in your own phallus demise.
- 5) Age ASD: "How old are you?" This happens all the time. Women believe they wouldn't be attracted to a younger man, that he could never satisfy her. They'll make up every excuse in the blue pill book in their heads. They'll imply that it's 'inappropriate', concerned for their image. Dudes reading this, let me tell you, this is bullshit. Older women always do this, but once you give them a dicking, they're putty in your hands with a side of disbelief. However, I don't want to get too much into it; that comes later. Just understand you have to reframe it: "How old do you think I am?". This destroys the frame she tried to establish (you answering to her). When she guesses, say "interesting" and move on. Often times they'll forget about it *for a little while, but eventually it will come. In this case, immediately. In this case, I answered honestly. Feel free to lie if you think it will benefit you. Then followed by, "maybe we should stop, this is inappropriate." I dismissed it. Whatever you do, do not attack this logically because this is not a logical response. It's a 'feel' in her.
- 5a) I find it hilarious how women in their prime 15-21 have tons of sex with guys who have no car, no money, no job, live at home with their parents, wear saggy-skinny jeans revealing their boxers, wear colorful 'Obey' attire with Skullcandy headphones, and know nothing about the world, but when they're past their prime expect 'maturity', 6-pack abs, 6-figure salary, 6-inch dicks, 6ft tall, and OLDER. The more their value declines, the more picky they become or least attempt to appear so. LOL. You wouldn't believe how many female teachers fuck their highschool students, how many wives and girlfriends have sex with college students, how many 'mature' women fuck low lives. Let her keep telling herself that. Chad knows better.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 222 of 282

Phase 7: Her Place

Walk up to her apartment. I'm holding the water, she's holding the food. We walk in and put everything down on the kitchen counter. I start munching on my food, but preserving it because methinks this will be a sleepover with a Weekend Early Bird Smash Special. She starts talking while cleaning up parts of the house.

Her: "I can usually read most guys, but not you. That scares me."

Me: (Smirk).

I then suggest we take some shots, to uphold the plausible deniability I established earlier. We do. Then she turns around to reach for the fridge. *This is my window*. I grab her by the hips from behind, nuzzle my crotch into her ass, and place my face against hers. She purred in pleasure will grasping my arms. I rub her sides and stomach area, grab those big tits, and start kissing. She suggests we go to the bedroom and starts leading me there and I play with her ass. As we enter, we begin where we left off. Clothes start coming off. She, on her own volition, gets on her knees and sucks my Warlock Cock. I'm not one to refuse a blowjob, so I let her do her thing. After a minute or so, I motion her to stop because although blowjobs feel nice and are display of dominance, I'm more interested in the pussy. I finger her to get her all wet, helps create a point of 'transition' or gradual escalation that suppresses ASD. Then we start fucking.

Ah... Pussy. Home sweet home. Midthrusting, I'm thinking... Strange, she may be subpar, but her vagina feels same as with hot girls. A low-effort future I foresee. Never dealing with hot girl's shit again. I continue thrusting.

Few positions were had, but I found it all humorous. Here's a strong indypyndynt woman whose the boss at work, yet she's here on her knees with my cock in her mouth. Here she is, my fingers in her mouth, my hand clutching the roots of her hair, plowing her from behind, with her face shoved in the bed like a bitch, loving every second of it. I tell her, "you may be the boss at work, but to me you're just a girl. You're my bitch." No disagreements were had. All female paths lead to this. This is a woman's true place. Not in leadership or positions of power. There are no 'strong' women. They are not equals, they are inferior.

Throughout the ordeal, she's orgasming, saying weird utterances that I can't decipher. At first they confused me, some of them were actual sentences that I thought implied a response. I respond, but she doesn't. She's lost in another world. I just assume she's having a good time and carry on.

After the last orgasm of every 'sesh', she confesses that she's falling for me more and more and hates it. In between seshes, tells me "I can't believe I'm having sex with a stranger I just met" and other ASD commentary. I don't respond. She's just venting.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 223 of 282

Eventually my dick starts hurting and declare a cease-fire. We're lying there, not doing much. She allegedly offers some special substance. I allegedly agree to partake. We lay there an silence, then she says what all women ask: "What are you thinking?".

Me: "Nothing, just chilling" (partly true) Allegedly takes hit of substance

Her: "No, I can tell you're thinking about something. Tell me."

Me: "No, nothing" Allegedly takes another hit of substance.

Her: "You can't expect me to keep doing this if you don't tell me things" (Starts withdrawing her body from me and gets up to act tough)

Me: Just lay there chilling. Letting her throw her tantrum.

She keeps trying to peer into my soul, to meddle with what's inside. Stay out, woman. You're not welcome. That's my domain, and mine alone.

She comes back. Sitting on the other side of the bed.

Me: "Come here."

Her: "Why?"

Me: Because I want you here.

Her: Starts obeying, "Why should I if you're not gonna tell me what you're thinking? blah blah blah"

Me: Put my arm around her, bring her in, and caress her. She starts to reciprocate.

This is what men and women are meant for: lovin', touchin', and squeezin'. Women often have a natural scent that signals 'woman', it activates something deep inside. Having them up against me feels natural. Talking isn't necessary, never was.

Eventually this alleged substance starts affecting me. The intellectual side that I hide from people, especially women, starts rearing its head. Flows of incoherent thoughts. Acute amnesia. Weird laughs. I eventually catch myself and suppress it. No more alleged substance for me tonight.

End Phase.

• Breakdown:

• 1) Entry: The media will have you to believe the first thing you should do upon entering the door is escalate to sex with passionate kissing and frolicking. That's fiction invented to make for good viewing in movies. There are cases where that's appropriate, and you'll know it. But this, like most, wasn't the case. Get settled and chill like it's no big deal. Be comfortable. Let the act gradually take place. If you look nervous, you'll make her nervous and question everything. Don't spook the pussy, Pussy Scarecrow. It's fragile and fickle. Women will claim otherwise til the day they die, but they all rely on the frames of the men around them.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 224 of 282

- 2) Poker Face: Not only do you not offer information willy nilly, you don't do it with emotion either. You have to control what you release. Only women and children can just unleash their feelings into the world indescriminately. A man has the burden of performance, judged by how he carries himself more than what he carries. When people can't read you, they have nothing to cling onto for their personal gain at your expense. That's a woman's modus operandi, to tear you down into something she doesn't find attractive. Women are destructive. This goes for all people male and female. They'll try to probe your mind to see what you're thinking to relieve their insecurities, to get a reaction out of you, to look for something they can use to bring you down and bring themselves up, to control you. Don't give them a damn thing. When target girl said she couldn't read me, what she really said was she doesn't feel in control. Every time she probes, she's investing. The more she invests, the less likely she will deny me sinking my wiener inside her (Sunk Cost Fallacy).
- 3) Plausible Deniability: You probably noticed I proposed we do shots, though it seemed unnecessary. But I've done this enough times where if you don't entertain an indirect route to the vagina, she will put up roadblocks and put you back a few steps in the escalation process. She just needs a gesture so she can tell herself she's not a slut (in this case, one shot). You don't have to watch the whole Netflix movie, just turn it on. It's a symbol of her chastity. You were just watching Spongebob and then out of nowhere your penis thrusted inside her a few hundred times, and your spunk splattered her stomach. 'Idk, it just happened'. I'll never forget the post about the guy countering ASD by putting on a condom, "just in case we go further", then banging. LAWL! Who says women aren't funny? ==> Game is being naughty while keeping her image nice.
- 4) Oxytocin: The door to a woman's heart is between her legs, the key is between yours. At first she'll put up some movie tough girl nonsense, but eventually the facade breaks down and you see the little girl that all females are. They are weak and vulnerable, that's why they guard themselves. If you fuck her, you can own her. I had her whole soul in my grasp. She was putty in my hands. I could have destroyed her if I pleased. I *owned* her. This is the same woman who is a boss at work. This is the same woman that thought the age difference would be a problem. Women are naive. Although she's had a thousand cocks, she has the insight of a virgin. Women don't know their own natures. To her, it was roaming aimlessly, seeing what happens. To me, it was a mission. I knew the destination before we began. I directed the entire performance and she was none the wiser. I am the push that makes you move. I see the way.
- 5) Opening Up/Vulnerabilty: She needs to know that's there's an irrational reason for your attendance and participation. An emotion, she can work with that. It gives her a sense of control, to know she can influence you to your benefit, at least to a degree. It eases her insecurities. Periodically entertain the notion she can rein you in or get resources from you, this way she's always invested, chasing the carrot. Tom Leykis: "I'll show you my wallet so you can peak inside, but not give you a dime."

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 225 of 282

Phase 8: Bed time

Nothing special. While she's in the bathroom, I lock the room door. I hide my weapon under the pillow, just in case there's any funny business while I'm snoozing. I take my wallet and phone out of my pants pocket and hide them in a place she won't think to look. She returns. We go to sleep.

I wake up to take a piss, making sure to be quiet. That failed, she woke up, and started being a bitch. She took this opportunity to once again treat our sexual escapade as 'just business' because she feels the complete opposite but her ego won't let her show it. I ignore it and go back to sleep.

• Breakdown:

• 1) Weapons/Precautions: You can be the strongest alpha on the planet, but when you're asleep, it doesn't matter. Completely vulnerable (including your possessions). You never know what a girl has in store for you upon arrival or when you sleep. There could be dudes in the closet or in other rooms. Strangers can come in and out of the house randomly and creep in. I've heard stories of women cutting of the dude's dick in his sleep. Something may happen to me, but I can assure you, someone's coming with me. For those who refuse to put a passcode on their phone (why don't you have a passcode lock on your phone?), she may go through your phone and fuck with your accounts and contacts, deleting all the evidence. You could then be ostracized and receive hate mail for no apparent reason and never told why.

Cant fit the rest (Reddit character count limit exceeded)

edit: For those skipping straight to the end and about to press the link, long posts like these *always* look better in reddit format compared to a blog. I recommend you stay here, then read the remainder after.

Next:

• Phase 9: The morning

• Phase 10: The ride back

• Phase 11: Go for round 2

Link:

http://www.redpilldoctor.com/if-you-fuck-her-you-can-own-her

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 226 of 282

<u>-soul/</u>

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 227 of 282

Men here jerkoff to the Alpha/Machiavellian/Uber Chad fantasy, but when they encounter these guys in real life, they whine like a bitch and rationalize why those guys aren't 'true alphas'. Time to call out this bullshit I've been seeing here.

461 upvotes | July 5, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

There was a MGTOW-sub discussion not too long ago that involved the gym atmosphere that reflects the emerging mindset in TRP as of late...

Person 1:

"You know (this may come off rant-y), but I really blame TRP for making gyms a miserable experience for those who lift for themselves. I believe TRP is responsible for this new wave of guys hitting the gym with the sole purpose of scoring pussy^[1]. Several years ago before TRP blew up, the gym used to be a place of practically meditation for me. Now there's nothing but insecure, hyper-competitive fucks who shoulder-check each other left and right and going to the gym has now become one of my least favorite parts of the day."^[2]

Breakdown

• [1]: My priorities on women have shifted recently, but don't kid yourselves, do you know where you're at now? Did you bother reading the sidebar?

"Discussion of sexual strategy in a culture increasingly lacking a positive identity for men."

It can't be anymore clear than that. You just rationalize it to just "be a man", "muh self-improvement" and other bullshit you do to conserve your egos, to hide the fact that you crave the vagina. Self-improvement and masculinity are important *tangential* subjects at best. They are merely coincidental pre-requisites to increasing your chances with women, the entire purpose of this sub. **Any different phase you enter into or when a value-shift for you occurs is irrelevant**.

• [2]: So 'hyper-competitive' is insecure? The masculinity you're witnessing is just intimidating you because you're not in the group. **You're weak and you subconsciously know it**, that is why you try to re-frame it as insecure.

Person 2:

I got down voted over at TRP big time for stating the obvious: Most guys that go to the gym

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 228 of 282

a lot nowadays just aren't great people. They form these little cliches where the biggest guys (that are all likely on juice) hang with each other but you never see them talk to a guy just starting out or trying to help or seeming receptive^[1].

And they pull shit like talking near equipment for long periods with their shit draped over it. If you go near it they'll say "I got one more set" and then keep gum flapping. It's disrespectful as fuck. And guys that do shit tons of 'roids and have been lifting for years and years rely upon being intimidating to smaller guys to flaunt this^{[2].}

Then there are all the guys that literally prance around with some exaggerated big guy cool swagger^[3]. It looks fucking ridiculous for a 30 y/o man to be so exaggerated in his walk and so seemingly conscious of it. It's like wearing a shirt that says "please notice I'm bad ass". Ironically, it is kind of a feminine mindset with the prancing and even special gym clothes to show off certain body parts^[4].

I hardly want to talk to anyone at the gym^[5]. *I know a few cool guys there.*

Breakdown

- [1]: You do realize that's what 'alphas' do right? Or any guys at the top of a field for that matter. Not only are their less people to relate to, human males naturally form little 'tribes' and exclude others. The lessers then demand they get included or re-frame it as 'asshole' and 'jerk'.
- [2 part 1]: When they dismiss you and say they "have one more set", it's because they haven't witnessed competence in you or you don't look like a guy that can keep up. I'll get to this more later.
- [2 part 2]: Who gives a shit that they're using roids? What does that have to do with you? Life only cares that you get there, not which path you take. And you feel intimidated? **That's** because his mere presence outshines you and your subconscious notices it. Just like losers in a crab bucket.
- [3]: Walking around with "cool swagger" bothers you? That's because you've got no gainz or stature worth pride in. Yeah, once you get to a certain level, you feels nice to show off a bit sometimes, but more importantly, you subconsciously walk with 'swag' because your competence and achievement gives your subconscious the permission it seeks to flaunt a bit. You've got nothing worth flaunting so you'd rather re-frame their actions as insecure.
- [4]: Wearing clothes that show off physique is 'feminine'? Again, you don't have gainz.

Person 3:

"Oddly enough, the issue is the opposite at times, in my opinion: people trying to avoid eye contact and try hard not to acknowlege others around them^[1]. Especially women."

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 229 of 282

Breakdown

- [1]: You know why the big guys don't stare at each other or other men? Because the only reasons males of any species stare are for predation, because they want to eat you, or start shit. It's best to just mind your own business and not give off a negative impression. It's instinctive, not logical. Our society is made up of a bunch of strangers made peaceful by the threat of force by other men with guns. You feel like an outsider to most people because *you are*. You did not evolve to do this and can feel uncomfortable especially when you know you can't keep up. Eye contact with outsiders is thus uncomfortable, especially women.
- Women don't make eye contact because their objective at the gym isn't to ogle, but to *be ogled* by other men for validation.

Person 4:

"I just see them looking at themselves in the mirror more than would be normal for a non-female."

Breakdown

These guys are actually constructing something and want to keep constant track of their progress. And it helps avoid the eye contact with others mentioned earlier because there's a big mirror in the room. You don't have gainz worth looking at.

Person 5

"In a real world without artificial social restraint to protect the weak, those guys would be dispatched in short order."

Breakdown

• No. Any time human beings have an abundance of food, specifically agriculture, a dominance hierarchy is formed (i.e. cheifs, warriors, and hereditary leadership). It is *natural*. If artificial social restraint wasn't their to protect the weak, **you'd be screwed**. Dispose of your weak people overthrow fantasies.

Person 6

"Yep, it's all a bunch of artificial games at play. Maybe the fact that as a MGTOW I don't play along with any of them is threatening^[1]. TRP follows the law "think as you like, but

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 230 of 282

Breakdown

• [1]: Your 'MGTOWness' intimidates a group of big gym bros... *You've got to be joking*. That's like a woman saying "men don't want me because they can't handle this. I'm just so independent and sure of myself. They find it intimidating." Yeah, you keep telling yourself that.

Conclusion and other shit

Men in the manosphere jerkoff to Machiavellianism & being Alpha Chads. They read the 48 Laws of Power, Art of War, the Prince and some articles on the internet and now think they're the enlightened alphas behind their keyboards, but when they encounter these type of people in person, they cry like a bitch & make up reasons for why they're not 'truly alpha' because they're not inclusive. What did u expect Mr. Armchair Alpha? Competition at the top is fierce. TRP is filled w/ 'caring leader, moralistic alpha' crap. 'Alpha' has NOTHING to do with morality or making others feel comfortable.

TRP clearly acknowledges inequality and advocates it via aspiring to rise to the top, but people still manage to conjure bullshit equality fantasies instead of becoming better themselves. "You're alpha up until you don't include me, then you're an asshole". **That's a textbook summary of female thinking**.

Your problem is that you've been conditioned by the blue pill to channel your aggression to academics, video games, porn, and spectator sports while having women and other dudes mediate everything to make it 'fair'. When you get together with your friends, you do it virtually or vicariously through other men. Once you actually go outside your batman MGTOW cave, you see people who don't do this, they manifest this aggression/competitiveness in the real world. You're too used to the equality, every body wins a medal, safe A/C cooled academia and office environment and became wimps and office weenies incapable of surviving outside it. Who needs strength, size, and competitiveness for a school lecture or an office cubicle? LOL!

This is a classic case of men who know they can't keep up or know they're inferior reframing a situation that makes them the 'good/noble, 'true alpha' guy. A beta male rationalization. Can these guys overdo it? Sure, but that's NOT the majority of what's going on in your brain.

You wanted to be one of these guys, this is how it is. You have to *prove* your worth to be included, otherwise nobody gives a fuck. If you want to jump from the crab bucket mentality, you need something that the 'top guys' value.

Gym Example:

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 231 of 282

Wanna know how I defuse that 'one more set' thing those guys do? I can keep up. First off, you gotta walk up to them confidently, not like you're trying to be polite. They don't respond to that. Secondly, you have to keep your voice up. This shows you don't view yourself as beneath them. Thirdly, I ask "how high are you guys going?" It's a covert way of saying I think I can keep up. After I they say it, I ask if they would mind if I hop in between sets. Not all the time, but much of the time, specifically when one of them has witnessed me lift before, they allow it. Then while you're in, you help unrack the guy before you's weights or help rack the next guys to show net value. **You're the outsider**. *They* allowed *you* to join. That's the frame. Numbers and size win, get over it. This isn't them being an 'asshole'. It's the way it is. You can do this without coming off as weak. Get to the 2,3,4 plates for the big three and people start leaving you alone and allow you to join. Until then, don't expect much in terms of 'inclusiveness' or sharing.

Story 1:

I remember getting my first real job in a male-exclusive field. I came in as a comfy suburban boy who didn't even know how to cook or do laundry until I was in college. My mom did everything for me. I was coasting in comfort. Then I arrived on the job, and it was a complete shock. The frame tests and the dismissiveness were non-stop. They always twisted my words and used it against me. I felt like a 'victim'. I felt the world was acting upon me. **But I soon realized after a few months, it was because I had a thin skin from too much comfort**. This is how non-bitch men interact with one another when they see you wanna join their ranks or think you may have potential. Until you prove your worth, you're nothing. Until you show you can stand up for yourself, you will be a target for no other reason because they think it is funny. Once I got a few skills and was there for awhile, it started getting better.

Story 2:

Once upon a time, I was at an 'event' where I had my own space. A big co-ed group was nearby, but slowly, they began to drift my way, slowly encroaching in my space. It started pissing me off so I confronted one of the guys to delineate my territory. They, especially the girls, didn't take that well, but I didn't care. It was okay for a bit, but then he and the girls started encroaching in my space again, I thought about amping up the situation, but then the rest of the group started hoarding, composing of dudes my size and bigger. It became abundantly clear that, I, as the lone male, had no chance. If I start something, I would get my ass kicked by a bunch of big dudes.

While being over taken in a sense, you could feel the tension between them, and me the outsider. I finally came to my senses and decided to make a slight apology to guy for overreacting and things became cool. Not only did I eliminate the tension, but my original spot was left 'untouched' just for me and they never ventured into it outside of passing and they didn't impede me. I even had a better time than I was having alone. I learned that day that the 'lone sigma-alpha' fantasy is bullshit unless you're exceedingly bigger than everyone else. They weren't being 'jerks'. It wasn't even malicious. It's human male nature. I was fighting nature and realized how dumb that was.

However, there was frame testing and boundary testing. A lot of those big guys get handsy as a display of dominance, you gotta shake their hands off and banter back before they respect you. Can't

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 232 of 282

be passive and you gotta taunt back. If you win anything a lot of them quit and leave you alone because they only joined to look like the winner.

</end stories>

This is what happens when men aren't given responsibility or rites of passage. They coast in their artificial comfort until they're forced to waaay too late. Reality hits them in the face and they think they're a victim. Don't expect anybody to share or include you unless you have size or value. You wanted to be an alpha chad machiavellian, WELCOME TO THE REALITY. This is how it is. This is how they treat others. The higher you go, the worse it gets. Whether or not you believe it's ideal is irrelevant. If you don't like it or can't keep up, that's fine, but stop bitching.

MANDATORY PIECE! (ancient TRP post)

• 6 Harsh Truths That Will Make You a Better Person

More pieces

- The most important thing to remember is that as a man your entire life is determined by your value
- No one cares about low value males

How do you create value? Type in 'value' in the search bar restricted to the sub. Then filter by 'top'. Start reading.

Website: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/

Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr_warlockTRP

TRP.red: https://www.forums.red/u/dr warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 233 of 282

Head-swiveling, prolonged stares, and commenting/liking/PMing women's social media is a demonstration of low value and fucks up the SMP.

783 upvotes | August 4, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Introduction/Story

Social media (the biggest reason for the title) allows you to receive contact from people outside your immediate vicinity (The entire planet to be exact). The average female can receive the attention of a male rockstar from parent's bathroom mirror selfies taken from her cellphone (before she had to use a real camera and upload the photos to her PC with an SD card). Beta males then flood her with a tsunami of compliments, likes, and PM's in hopes of sex, but because they're beta, they think just her acknowledging his existence with a "thank you:)" is a viable substitute. This all takes place in the palm of her hand from several apps opened simultaneously.

If you had sisters or looked at a high school/college girl's phone, you know what I'm talking about. It's such an awe-inspiring experience to see all the texts and app notifications, then they deny these men's intentions. **I once saw a girl who had over 300 unread texts from dudes**. She said she eventually stopped answering them. Then she showed me her Skype, same thing. I read through the convos. They write several sentences, she writes a few non/fake enthusiastic words back. So many dudes with no game it made me sick. It was so pathetic how desperate they were. To think I used to be these guys feels shameful. It's the same situation in every app after every status and pic.

• Sidenote: this is not uncommon for women to be flooded with so many messages and friend requests that they just simply stop replying, stop using the app, or make a new profile.

History Lesson for you Youngsters

You readers may be too young to remember, but texting used to be something for logistics only for three reasons:

- 1) It was new. It did not have a chance to evolve
- 2) Time. No touch screen and mostly flip phones with pull out antennae. We had letters going left to right, top to bottom arranged in chunks for the numeric pad. You had to cycle through each chunk by clicking to corresponding number multiple times to get to your desired letter. 2 had 'abc'. 3 had 'def'. 4 had 'ghi' (i think) etc. Before smart phones, you had to use a real camera

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 234 of 282

and upload the photos to your PC with an SD card. For this reason, phones were used for logistics only and photo uploading wasn't as frequent by men and women alike.

• 3) There was no social media or smart phones. The best things to do on your Windows XP computer were MSN messenger/AIM and Limewire (torrent software). Your phone wasn't even capable of e-mail. There were no secondary means of communicating other than e-mail on your PC or a "pager".

People used to call one another and actually pick up the phone or call back promptly, including women. They (women) may not have said much, but they picked up. Today, women purposely ignore it, then text saying "omg, lolz, sorry I missed your call, I was busy." People are distracted by other means of communication and women are by nature scaredy cats and avoid direct means of communication like a phone call if at all possible.

Social media has ruined many many people's ability to communicate. They're afraid of the 'responsibility' implied when calling or answering a phone call. They feel 'trapped' because of the decision to speak or choosing when to hang up, especially when they no longer feel like talking.

Women didn't used to receive many phone calls from hordes of betas like they do IM's and texts today for the same reason women don't answer the phone today, they were scared. Social media didn't ruin women, social media unlocked the gate blocking beta males from smothering women in validation. You used to have to be with a woman in person and have to call her to communicate with her. That barrier, that Great Wall of China, that nuclear bunker keeping beta attention at bay? ==> confidence. Confidence barriers alone excluded 100's of millions of men from the SMP. Not just with women within the beta perpetrator's own SMV, but the women he wouldn't otherwise speak to or even be in the same building as waay out of his league. When people talk about the 'glory 80's, 90's, early 2000's', this is what they were talking about. Smart phones, texting, and social media allow beta males to 'approach' from the safety and ease of behind touch-screen phones and keyboards that provides a psychological buffer to real life rejection and/or anonymity.

Female validation seeking drives and beta male validation are a symbiotic relationship that feed off eachother. The women get validation via attention, compliments, gifts, money, and status. The beta gets validated by a simple "thanks:)" or sometimes less, anything that acknowledges that he exists by a woman.

Facebook, the proof of concept of social media and the beginning of the social media revolution + the smart phone, were a deadly SMP fusion, a binary explosive. Women then started unexpectedly getting attention in much greater quantities than they're used to, then women picked up the pattern and it became a national epidemic and is now spreading across the world (westernizing other cultures).

Calling women today is now "weird". Doesn't matter what you think about how it 'separates you from everyone else'. She most likely wont pick up. Don't bother unless she's your gf.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 235 of 282

Calling is not as validating as it used to be. Now you're just a drop in the validation/stimulus bucket. By waiting for or answering your call, she's not gaining any extra dopamine spikes as opposed to all the other stimuli. Detached non-in person communication is better.

The Point of This Post

Head-swiveling, prolonged stares (without her initiation or reciprocation), and commenting/liking/PMing women's social media is a demonstration of low value and fucks up the SMP. You must stop this. Most men are looking for validation in the form of female reciprocation of a stare.

"Yay a woman acknowledged my existence as a sexual being."

Glances, phone numbers, text messages, and kisses don't mean shit. It's all about that bang. Woman dress up and go out for the sole purpose of being looked at with desire with no intention of sex whatsoever. All you do by checking her out is elevating her ego and thus her entitlement and bitchy behavior. If the sight or presence of an attractive woman makes your day, you're a loser. Unless you plan and DO approach her, don't even glance her way. I understand that even a woman in your peripheral vision activates an urge to glance but you've got to ignore it.

Do you ever see women's head on a swivel? Especially hot women? I don't think so. They keep their head straight to purpose with no hesitation. They will walk and stand in a way to attract attention but ignore them. You're not a person or even people, you're a validation wave to sooth their ego. You need to do some of the same. Head straight to purpose, especially at the gym. Never check out women at the gym. Stare at the wall, the floor, into space or yourself in the mirror. **I promise you, you will never get laid by staring at a woman**. She just goes "teehee, i got a glance, I win" and disregards you. Every other guy will do it, but you won't. I've seen women try to get my attention and focus on me when I go out of my way not to even look their way. I find it rather humorous.

Q: If you don't look at women, how do you know if she's interested?

A: If a woman likes you, she will initiate IOIs via her face or body language that can be detected with a 'pass-over glance' or your peripheral vision. Women that are attracted are the male equivalent of beta males. They're easy to spot. The problem is most men aren't exposed to attractive women (or women in general) in their day to day lives, so when they finally see one, they have a scarcity mindset. This is a 'proximity problem' which will be addressed in a later post.

I can already hear it, "muh alpha eye contact that moistens panties." Shut up.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 236 of 282

It should be noted doing a quick/periodic scan of the room for situational awareness is not what I'm talking about. That should always be done. But ask yourself, if you the knew your location was 100% dudes and that wasn't going to change anytime soon, how would you act? Would you scan the room? **No, you wouldn't**. You'll catch yourself doing it without thinking; it's instinctual, specifically if you're not getting any or not around women a lot. Always act like you have abundance even if you dont have any.

Interacting With Women On Social Media

Unless a girl posts a photo of you or talks about you, NEVER EVER compliment/like any photo or status of hers. Don't even read her Snapchat stories that shows who read them. Give her absolutely nothing. Merely existing is not praiseworthy. Being good looking is not an accomplishment. Never PM a woman unless you've approached or spoken in person and she expects your friend request.

Notice when you watch porn, you have a virtually unlimited selection of dopamine inducing material to choose from. You scroll mindlessly through video after video. Probably have multiple tabs opened unable to decide which virtual woman to jerk off too. Women have the exact same thing except the virtual women are real life men competing for her attention on every app. She simply pulls out her phone and gets a bombardment of sexual selection. But there's a one main difference, VALIDATION IS SEX TO WOMEN. Every man she sees on her screen liking, commenting, messaging, or staring at her is like a man jacking off to a single video. She feels like a celebrity because,in a way, she is, but her SMV remains the same. She thinks because her options have increased, it must be because her SMV increased, but that's not true. Socioeconomic status doesn't increase her SMV, it just places her in closer proximity to higher status guys. Now you have a bunch of 5's thinking they're 7's and so forth.

Think about that last point. A girl uploads the same photo to 5 different apps. Then each guy she's 'friends' with likes or upvotes it on every app + maybe another comment. It's like a girl is living 5 lives of praise simultaneously, a parallel universe of validation *for years*.

Conclusion

Head-swiveling, prolonged stares (without her initiation or reciprocation), and commenting/liking/PMing women's social media is a demonstration of low value and fucks up the SMP. You must stop this.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 237 of 282

Validation is something you must withhold to keep women in check. They fish for it in the highest metaphorical sense with erogenous region revealing bait or "i'm so sad" bait, or virtue signaling bait such as "I wish people didn't hurt the horsies" (standing_next_to_a_horse_in_bootyshorts.jpg), any attention they can garner because it's like sex to them. In other words, women will substitute validation for the physical pleasure of sex with you. The second you give it away, she no longer feels the need to put in effort.

If you experienced the waves of attention women hold in the palm of their hand, you would act more similar to today's women (entitled bitches with inflated standards) than you think. It's horrible for the soul. The validation of a male rockstar for a meh woman with just a couple bedroom-selfies sitting on her ass watching TV eating ice cream.

Always talk to attractive women like they're not hot. Even sometimes like they're a dude. You need to keep their egos down and make them work for that gender specific treatment. I promise they will notice and take a higher interest in you for doing so. The hotter they are, the more they notice

Stop giving free validation. You're just fucking yourself out of a fuck.

 End transmission.							

Website: http://www.redpilldoctor.com/

End transmission

Twitter: https://twitter.com/dr warlockTRP

TRP.red: https://www.forums.red/u/dr_warlock

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 238 of 282

Merely wondering why you're not having sex and seeking advice is considered 'Misogyny'. Men are not allowed to rise from their station. You do not matter.

446 upvotes | September 8, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Recently, an article titled, "Guy Goes On a Deranged Facebook Rant, Illustrates the Dangers and Misogyny of the 'Nice Guy", was posted on TheBluePill subreddit.

Link: https://archive.fo/32EO2

• TLDR: A guy on Facebook claims to have gone out in the field and attempted to garner the affections of women, but things never seem to work out and is deeply depressed because of it. He keeps asking 'why?' and 'why me?'

Sure he tagged the girls he failed with. Sure the post comes off as desperate and weak, but there is not one sentence in that post that suggests any kind of violence or stalking or rudeness in the past or implication of it in the future. His strategy to acquire the intimacy of women is just not working and knows no alternative. He's seeking advice and no one helps him out. He is even deemed the infamous, 'creepy'.

If you wanted to learn programming, you'd be told to take a class, a bootcamp, watch Youtube tutorials or read forum. If you wanted to learn how to do a specific lift, you'd be told to hire a personal trainer or watch some Youtube tutorials. If you wanted to know how to fix a car part, you'd be told to look up a how-to guide. People would even send you helpful links and sources if you had a specific question. But heaven forbid a man seek advice on how to get more sex from women.

"Shame shame. Why do you want sex from women so much? Why do you have so many damn questions? Women aren't pieces of meat, asshole!"

There many reasons why that post was awful, but not for the reasons the people are spouting (ie 'misogyny')

Some kind of force is clearly at work. The similar line of logic between the listed scenarios is obviously perceived as different by the masses, especially the women. What is going on?

Answer:

1) Everything in life is about sex, except sex. Sex is about power. Once a male is perceived as low value, he is not allowed to rise from his station. Not socially, not sexually. Both males AND females collude to ensure this doesn't happen. People don't like others they perceive as beneath them in the

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 239 of 282

hierarchy rising unless they take them with them. 'Stability' is a euphemism for ensuring the people at the top remain there.

Video: RSD Tyler Shows How Society Shames Men into Boxes

2) Women NEED men. They are not independent. Not physically, not emotionally, even if they are financially capable of supporting themselves. A female's problem isn't sexual options, her problem lies in feeling comfortable, provided for, and protected, but at the same time yearn for men that often provide none of these things. So what is a woman to do to solve this dilemma? ==> She constantly creates and maintains a beta tempur-pedic for women as a whole to fall back on. Any man she deems unworthy for sexual affection and wants something from him is automatically transferred to the beta bay.

Under no circumstances are you to desire more than her mere presence. You are to be thankful to receive whatever she feels like feeding to you, even if it's crumbs, or nothing. You have but four purposes: provide, protect, service, and <u>inflate her ego</u>.

You are a shoe, something to protect her unicorn feet while she's out and about. Then you are to stand idle by the doormat until she returns, allowing her girlfriends and other guys she fucks to step on you in the process. Know your place.

Video: RSD Tyler proves AF/BB with an in-field experiment

- Summary: Tyler goes into the club with a guy and tells him to say he's a dentist. Tyler plags the laid back cool guy. He shows that women do in fact place men in 'mental boxes', categories for roles they deem he would fit best. Tyler explains to the women what they did. They apologized upon their realization, they weren't even aware of what they're doing.
- 3) When women demand you 'love' them, take them out to dinner (pay for it), buy them a ring worth 3-month's salary, garnish your wages for excessive alimony for her marital 'service' though she never put out, did little to no cooking/cleaning, didn't stay fit or wasn't even nice, among many other things, women and society cheer her on and shame you if you don't. Taking your hard earned money you busted ass for via manipulation, shaming, revoking sex, and legal force is deemed perfectly acceptable. But the second a man's sex drive becomes inconvenient for a woman, he is immediately deemed 'entitled', 'inappropriate', 'selfish', or as seen in this article and the upvotes, a 'misogynist', the literal hatred of all women on the planet. No reasonable person or person absent an agenda could possibly peddle this view. That's because sex is about power. Women view their body and sexuality as a commodity. The majority if not all their value springs from it and they know it. The vast majority of women on the planet, if forced to wear a chastity belt, would be rendered powerless and useless. Therefor, she fights tooth and nail for the battle of the frame of perception and discussion regarding the vagina, because women are vagina.

Women are gaslighting you, they're trying to psyche you out of seeing the true reality, that women

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 240 of 282

are meant for fucking. Women are not objectified, they're objects. The 'business' women at work with formal attire, their uniforms, the countless movements to prop them up to our level, the constant shaming, hootin', and hollerin' are all noise, smoke&mirrors to distract you from this, to uphold the feminine mystique. This is quite clear from the article image, an angry woman with a shotgun standing in front of a wall saying "We aren't things". She wants image fluidity so that she can present one image to men she likes, and distort the reality of those she doesn't for her own gain. Sex is the foundation of all sexual species. Never forget.

THE END			

Recommended Reading/Viewing

The RSD videos came from the 'Alpha Fux Beta Bux' section of the <u>Red Pill Video Compilation Nuke</u> (over 50 videos, movies, articles, and podcasts)

The 'You are a shoe' video clip link is from the movie, "Snow Piercer", another matrix-like movie.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 241 of 282

How not paying for a drink screwed up a guranteed lay with nice booty. Didnt look at the situation with the right perspective.

35 upvotes | October 12, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Setting: Bar **Time**: Night

Characters: Me, target girl, her friend, bar tender

How I know it was a Guarunteed Lay

Grab some food. Girls next to me seems like she might have some booty, gotta see her stand up. Her friend initiates, small talk ensues.

She stands, booty confirmed, much better than I expected. Round and curvy, pussy looks nice in tight sweats.

Booty girl does all the work and I do almost nothing but respond to questions. She's keen on knowing me.

I dont pay her much attention, observing something else and eventually walkaway with no parting words. Coming back occasionally. She went on multiple 'bathroom trips' to cross my path and return next to me since I move from where they're sitting. I just grab her shoulder and tell her, "get over here, I wanna touch you" and hug her from behind to nuzzle the booty on muh dick and give her a smooch on the cheek. Complete surrender on her part despit having done no previous kino before.

Conflict

I return to my seat and she insists we have a drink and is molesting my bicep at this point. She tells me what she's getting and tells me to get my own. Cool. When the bartender comes, it gets too loud to hear booty girl so she does a gesture for me to verbalize her part instead. I do.

As the bartender walks away I start to get the feeling the girl just wanted me to verbalize the order to imply me accepting to paying for it. Kinda fuzzy on the details, but I tuck that in the back of my mind for later.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 242 of 282

Bartender comes and serves us. I go for the traditional glass clank when booty girl motions to the bartender whose waiting for payment. I ask how much, and she voices a riduculous price, which means not only did she put the tab on me for both drinks, but my shot alone was also a crazy price. I objected to paying for her side. Booty girl is confused, bartender makes it look like it would be a immense inconvience to return the drink. Booty girl shames me. I tell her I never agreed to paying and push her drink back to the bartender. Booty girl has attitude I laugh and turn around. I got two more prospects in my phone Imve been working on, I wasn't worried.

Let's just say she was disgusted and wanted nothing to do with me after that.

Lessons Learned:

Looking back, I may have said something that implied it, but dont remember and doesnt matter, once you take the rejection stance, gotta stick with it.

Even though she may have tried to pull a fast one, I didn't frame the situation properly. **The price for the two drinks may have been high in terms of drinks, but I wasnt paying for drinks, I was just tying the bow on the mating ritual. I was paying for the sex.** \$20-\$24 aint shit in that perspective. If I could bypass all the bullshit in pickup for just ~\$20 for each girl, I'd gladly pay for it. I'd pay \$200 for a couple hours with an escort, why not this? Answer: ego.

Sure, I could have bypassed the whole situation by rejecting her drinking proposal and getting her number for a bang sesh later, but I didn't choose that because I didn't forsee this happening, so I had to work with what I chose. It would have been best to just pay the measely ~\$20-\$24 (edit: like /u/DentyneWhite says below). She gave me no shit and did all the work, making the whole process effortless like no other while giving value in return. I was so focused on getting it for 'free' and sticking with principles that I forgot natural law...

There's no such thing as free sex for man

The exceptions happen; pussy just falls out the sky sometimes, but those are outliers. Just accept that as the reality and dont be surprised when it happens.

Basically, do you want to be 'right' or get laid?

Just like The Prince and 48 Laws of Power aren't set in stone (sometimes even contradictory), neither are 'principles'. The entire point of those texts is to see the big picture. Keep your eyes on the prize. You cant do that with your head in your ass. Dont be too rigid, adapt to the context. There's a way to pay for drinks without losing face and coming across as a needy beta trying to buy a girl's affections. That's another post though.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 243 of 282

Dont act to be right, act to get what you want

End report.			

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 244 of 282

Big Reason for Women's Flaking: Unclicked texts and Silent Mode

445 upvotes | October 17, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Observation

I was with a cute college chick at a bar not too long ago, and saw her turn on her phone. Her text notification icon said '6'. When she clicked it, she had a list of 6 'new messages', but some of the times are old. She looked through it trying to decide which to respond to. She chose one out of the six to reply to then put her phone away. As she was putting it away, I saw her phone was in silent mode.

Discussion

Every attractive girl I've seen texting has had her phone on silent and a list of unclicked texts. For this reason alone, calling is almost pointless as she will not hear it ring and how many girls other than your girlfriend actually call back instead of a text?

Attractive women treat their text message inboxes like many people treat their email inboxes, even though they dont want to read one, they dont click on it nor delete it and let the junk accumulate. This makes them lose track of several of them over time and dont feel the need to reply because they forgot what was the last notification number. In addition, there's no sense of urgency because a notification number changing from 6 to 7 is not the same as 0 to 1.

• My theory is that if they left their ringer on, it would be pointless because women have so many app notifications and texts coming in it would be annoying and nothing would stand out.

Conclusion

Even if you had good rapport during your interaction at the time you got her number you'll often be lost in a sea of texts and are easily forgotten based on her organization and volume settings alone. Your timing has to be exact and cannot be predicted, especially when her friends' texts come in at the same time (they have first priority).

Always talk to several women simultaneously to mitigate the flaking. In a pool of 3-5, one should be down for at least a meetup. Always be looking for new prospects. This is the flaking generation.

• Lesson: Copy women's tactic. Silent mode plus flip phone face down for me has created great abundance mentality. It makes it Schroedinger's Text. I don't anticipate it because there's no

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 245 of 282



<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 246 of 282

What to do when your girl wants to hang out with another guy 1-on-1? ==> Demote to plate or dump immediately.

434 upvotes | November 8, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

This was a recent askTRP thread

We were driving and **she was texting a chuck BP guy she worked with**. I know him, we lift sometimes together. We all been out together with outher friends too. But he asked her to get tacos and she said yes (no date yet) but she's willing. **She didn't hide it but didn't tell me until I asked. To her "lunch date" means nothing serious and it's just getting food. She told me he is like a "brother" and she would never do anything with**. Should I let them go eat? I do trust her, but not the chuck taking her out because I know he'll try to take her for drinks. Should I just let them go?

Response

I once stopped by a coworker's office, said hi, told her she was fine (not really, but nice waist and booty) and suggested we hang out during lunch. She giggled and denied me claiming she had a boyfriend and didn't budge. But the point is, if she said yes, I would be the coworker in the situation outlined by OP. I was offering dick and if she said yes, it means she knew what I was doing and was open to the idea of Warlock Spunk.

edit: Example 2

Did some contract work for some woman once. I told her she was cute and asked if she was seeing anyone. She said 'yes'. I asked her out for drinks anyway and she gave me her number.

By taking this thought approach (or worse, she could have initiated everything), you can see if a woman accepted (or initiated) a 'hangout' offer from a non-family male (insemination offer), it means she was willing and probably will have sex with him given some time. His cum in her pussy. **There was was zero chance of it being 'innocent'**. This is not acceptable and there is no second chance. Silent demotion to plate or soft next. No explanation, EVER. Immediately find a new girl which you should already have in your phone pre-heated.

- 1) She was texting him, which means she gave him her number and is using this line of communication for non-work related reasons, to 'hang out'.
- 2) She was hiding it and wasn't calling it off.
- 3) AND he knows you or has hung out with you? Nigga, please. This guy is trying to weasel his way into that pussy and she knows it.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 247 of 282

A guy wants to fuck your girl, she gave him her number, used that number to secretly meet up and is continuing to do so even after, you, the boyfriend, found out?

Do not listen to any of that bullshit that comes out of her mouth to justify it. Women are not *that* dumb. They know what 'hang out' or 'netflix and chill' means. She's either open to the idea of sex, has had sex with him in the past, or is currently doing so. Doesn't matter your assessment of him. You know for a fact that if she goes out of the way to have lunch during non-work hours with him, he wants that pussy, and she's up for the idea of giving it to him.

Women do not meet up with men 1-on-1 while in a relationship for 'friendship'. You've been listening to women and bluepill folklore like you're not supposed to.

Q: So do you just let her go with him?

As one of the commenters said, you don't 'let her' do anything. She's made up her mind and wants to see him. A girl that values your relationship does what the girl did to me, *deny their advances and makes no contact*. She can go, but "no gf of mine goes out with other guys."

Any command on your part to prevent her will be viewed as jealous even though it's justified. **She will double down on her denial and do it anyway, if only out of spite**. Or she will agree and do it anyway, even with another guy (you said she couldn't go with *that* guy, but *THIS* guy is different because "blah blah hamster blah blah woman woman blah blah blah").

This is likely not her first "lunch" while with you.

Don't try to control women, it's a waste of time and you will fail. They're gonna do what they please when you're not around.

You know what to do. Now get to it.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 248 of 282

Cold approach for you PUA Sperg Dorks

167 upvotes | December 19, 2017 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

There was a removed post awhile ago about a kid getting banned from gyms and stores for cold approaching. I proceeded let off some steam. Below is the copy and pasted version + some additions.

Listen up PUA snots, I've been seeing similar behavior and attitudes and was recently triggered by some young armchair theorist due to his ignorance. This shit needs to be addressed.

Subject: Cold-appoarch

1) I can tell by your post that you're like one of those cold-approach PUA dorks that lingers in the malls spamming strange women for 'number closes'. People take notice. When a man is using a direct approach and his sexual intentions are obvious, people watch from afar or eavesdrop up close when they see a man do this if only for entertainment. Either they find it hilarious you're saying things most men wouldn't dare say from lack of confidence (and root for you), or they deemed you low value from the start and are anticipating your failure and rejection and they take pleasure scoffing at you peasantness. **ESPECIALLY WOMEN**. This is important because word spreads. On your first approach, people may just chuckle and go on with their day like nothing happened, but if they see a pattern, specifically a pattern of rejection, word gets out. Women start gossiping and talking shit about your low valueness, making sure to exaggerate to make you look worse in the public eye (i.e. bragplaining) and grab more attention. At the very least, you'll be eliminated as a sexual prospect by a great portion of the female population for no other reason than you'll hurt their rep (even if they found you attractive before). You're a *sexual outcast*.

Now for the men. Men like me don't give a shit unless I'm with the girl(s) and you're disturbing the vibe at that moment in time. "Boohoo a man you didn't like hit on you". For the vast majority of other males? They are whiteknights. They are suckers for female approval and will raise arms against a man that any female that's slightly fuckable accuses or IMPLIES that you're merely bothering her. They don't even consider she may be lying or exaggerating. They don't care if it's true, they get to virtue signal and will turn against you. Male rejection is the worse form of rejection because men are the leaders and builders of all social circles. With restricted to women, it's just sexual ostracism, when men get involved, it's social ostracism. Goodbye. This is what you experienced. The guys don't even have to be white knights, they're just guys hanging with the girls and you suddenly disturbed the good vibes they've worked at establishing. Men never hesitate to kick out another sperm competitor. "Yo nigga, why you scaring the pussy. Youza pussy-scarecrow. Get." I would do the same.

• Conclusion 1: Cold-approach in this manner is spam. It's similar to marketing foot soldiers at kiosks and at grocery store isles confronting you about new cellphone plans, but with one

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 249 of 282

difference, **cold-approach in this manner is SEXUAL SPAM**. The customer didn't walk into the store for that purpose. You're a hobo asking for pussy change. 'Mr. Expert Gamer' is a **social outcast**. Mr. Expert Gamer relies on the 'numbers game' which leaves a long trail of rejection in his wake, disturbing any social setting he's involved in due to the reasons outlined above. A mathematically valid approach in vacuum, but doesn't account for the social mechanisms. Guys who are successful with women aren't 'expert gamers'.

2) You're approaching in closed settings. The gym is not a mating ground like a bar or club, it's a place to get gainz. The girl in question is 'forced' to endure your approach because where else is she gonna go? She shouldn't have to leave because someone is making her uncomfortable. Every citizen has the right to stand their ground, fuck the police. Every man needs to accept that in every society outside Islam and hunter-gatherer tribes not interfered by civilization, women, specifically 'stranger women' choose how the mating ritual proceeds. So in a closed setting like the gym, you wait for an IOI before proceeding. Or you better hope you're successful, otherwise you'll be at risk with your result. Even if you're polite about it not doing anything 'wrong', it doesn't matter. You better be good looking, swole, or clearly lifting heavy shit or have met her before (not really a cold approach if you know her is it?). You're also on a business establishment. They don't give two shits about you. One whiff that you're a problem, specifically a female problem, your ass is gone.

Conclusion 2: Cold approach (spam) only works (not ostracized) in settings you don't frequent, have no social ties, and/or where the population is large (where you don't see the same people twice often). That shit does not work in a closed setting or a small population. Under these conditions, the dynamic in '1)' described above will kick in. I don't give a shit what these wannabe IDGAF-alphamachiavellians think, reputation and image matters a lot. Creeper is a sexual connotation. There's nothing more damaging than a bad 'sexual reputation' (i.e. creeper and of course rapist and molester). Creeper is worse than liar. Creeper is worse than asshole. This is how you're viewed at the gym by the populace: https://youtu.be/XZs1GWtXZ34?t=49s

How is it that other guys are flirting with women in closed settings like the gym and you can't get a break?

A: The 'cross-contextual chad' is a fantasy.

You need an environment outside work that you have an investment in and decent status, then attempt to approach those. The stranger banging chad is mostly a fantasy. There are very few 'outsider guys' who get consistent 'drive by pussy' or 'just passing through pussy'. By that I mean, you contacting women who are in environments and social circles you have no investment in and expect bangs with little socializing.

Gym chads? They work at the gym or go to a specific one all the time and are in fitness groups and bang the girls there.

Club chads? They have specific bars they frequent with the same circles and bang the chicks from

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 250 of 282

those specific locations.

You getting the picture? These guys are known by the girls in question or recognized as being officially established in that environment. Take them out of it, and they'd have to start all over, or at most get little success. Let me repeat, the 'cross contextual chad' is mostly a fantasy. YOU LOST YOUR STATUS THE SECOND YOU LEFT THE JOB. You don't get to leave the 'gang' then drop by and expect the privileges. As an employee who engages with these girls, you're at least a part of the 'group' and have a reason to be there. That's all gone. That's why the same behavior you displayed while employed was no longer deemed acceptable.

PART 4 and Conclusion next comment, can't fit

4) Your looks

I don't normally even mention a man's looks. Not even on this sub. A man can't change it other than body fat percentage and hair grooming. I most certainly don't insult him for it, **but it matters in coldapproaching**. When you cold-approach, you're stating, "I believe to be valuable enough to have sex with you while giving much less than other guys". You're an outsider with no investment in said setting approaching a girl who has tons of sexual options on a regular basis that has no idea about your value other than your looks. If you're not good looking, don't bother cold approaching, especially in a closed setting like the gym. You have two things going against you now, no investment in the environment AND don't meet the looks criteria.

Take me for instance. I'm tall and good looking. Been told that my whole life. I can get away with saying things most others guys can't, I can be more aggressive in my approach than others. I can flirt and ask out a girl in the kitchen from the fast food counter in a volume where other people can hear and not be considered a creeper, even when rejected. I can flirt with a married woman, kiss her hand, and tell her that her ass is delicious and at the very least get rejected with a smile/giggle. If I didn't know she was married/taken after my flirtatious statements, then she tells me and the boyfriend or husband witnessed it, he laughs too. Being hit on by someone like me is not an insult. It does go wrong sometimes, some girls aren't interested at all, but I have a lot of leeway. But..... Even I rarely cold-approach. Why? Looks only get your foot in the door. You have to compensate for being a lone-wolf/stranger. Women don't bang dudes they don't 'know', usually(and this is excluding invaders). Sidenote: And after the girls gets to ~23, economic potential becomes important. After 23, money becomes a pre-requisite to sex even though it may not induce arousal. That's hard to impossible to show in a gym. After women become 23+ and you get older, the game changes dramatically. Many women, especially these women hate the entire concept of cold-approach. It doesn't matter if you're good looking, or higher smy than the schlub they're with. You coming up to them in this direct manner is 'offputting' for whatever reason they believe.

Back on track.... Good looking has it's privileges (me). Great looking has even better ones, they don't even have to try or be fit. That's just the way it is. For the rest of you, you have to take a different

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 251 of 282

route, what most people do: social circle game, career choice, hobby choice. These put you in close proximity and make you apart of a group (more detail in a later post). Yeah yeah I know I keep mentioning the comment elaboration post but I'm still working on it, until then you fuckers are gonna hear my rants.

I don't wanna hear some 'non good looking' guy come here an try to disprove me. If you're not 'good looking' and still pull from cold approach, you compensated with something else. You didn't just pull with your wizard like seduction speech skills.

5) Social calibration (iois and other people watching)

When I 'cold approach' (almost never now), it's almost always because I saw her look at me in a sensual way, is strangely in my vicinity for no real reason, or I'm far away from home/vacation. On top of that I take in the surroundings. Who is she with, who will witness it? What kind of environment is this? Especially if I know she's taken. **Social calibration and common sense motherfuckers**. You don't instantly start touching a woman you don't know. You don't get all sexual with her friends or family around. You don't approach a taken woman in front of her peers unless she and the others clearly have no problem with it. Sometimes she'll give IOIs but the situation doesn't allow you to go for it. If you do anyway, a negative social mechanism kicks in, the woman senses it, and will act like she was never interested at all and make it worse for you to protect her image. **WARLOCK'S LAW 2: Game is being naughty while keeping her image nice**. I don't hit on a married even if she initiated it unless it's quite clear no one is around to judge it. People will forgive or overlook her part and blame you and she will deny all 'wrong doing'. I don't hit on women in closed settings or small groups, specifically in a direct manner, unless I get an IOI. Unless you know what you're doing, don't ever touch her ass, tits, or vagina with others around.

Believe me because I used to be one of those PUA dorks with no social calibration (especially in high school). Cold-approach should never be a main source of talking to women. There's no easy route to pussy. Unlike a woman, your value further than the 'minimum looks threshold' (outside of extreme genetics) comes from things like status, proximity, and money. Men have to invest in groups to get something. Only women can barge through and be happily invited. This especially when you get older and people start partnering up and as explained earlier, start to not accept 'strange approaches'.

It's not that you're talking to her that bothers her (usually), it's how you got there in front of her.

Example: You work somewhere and see a hot girl. You walk up and ask if she is enjoying her experience there, then make some small talk and start flirting and ask for her number. If she finds you attractive in this scenario, this usually wont be a problem. BUT take the same guy that *doesn't* work

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 252 of 282

there that just walks up to her and says hi and tries to escalate, and he will more than likely be rejected and she will act all awkward, regardless if you are physically attractive. You had no 'background purpose' to be there. It sounds stupid to men, but women care about that.

If cold-approach is working for you great, you're doing it right. If it ain't broke, don't fix it.

P.S. Had a woman once tell me, "I like a guy who just creep in. I'm at a bar eating and watching the TV and he walks up and sits down casually for a bit. Eventually makes side convo about something superficial and eases his way in." I can confirm this. Keep that in mind.

I could go on and on with slightly relevant tangents and forgot some things, but I'm tired. Goodbye.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 253 of 282

Looking for video for next post.

3 upvotes | March 20, 2018 | /r/askTRP | Link | Reddit Link

There was post on the main sub where the OP said a girl acquaintance of his heard about it and said ~"I wish my boyfriend was like that". The character on this channel was talking about how his girl texted him about a car accident she was in and he blew her off. According to him, she was testing him.

Him: "What am I supposed to do? If it was so serious, why didn't you call the fire department? She's testing me and I purposely failed that test"

Holla if you know which one it is.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 254 of 282

Beware of Beta Bait

1487 upvotes | April 3, 2018 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Define: Ingenuine female acts towards a man designed to entice him with pleasure, have him chase her out of fear of losing her, compel him to console and protect her from danger and bad feelz, or have him give into her demands to test his value or garner validation or sympathy. When fallen for, their egos are inflated, and the tingles are reduced.

Below are examples of each one listed, the motivation behind them, and how to respond.						

1) HER sending sexually suggestive pictures

• Example A: Kid on askTRP received sexy pics from some girl. OP took this as a sign of a guaranteed lay and proceeded to tell her how hot it was and what he wanted to do to her. Girl loses interest. He's left confused.

The purpose of the girl sending a naughty pic in the the askTRP kid's situation was to see if he'd drool over her. She was dangling pussy on a stick to see if he'd try to pounce on it immediately. He did, thus demonstrating low value via thirst. **Women want you to escalate while showing sexual restraint**. By not going for the kill, she perceives you as not desperate because you have other options and this is nothing special. Male sexuality is based almost entirely on physique while female sexuality focuses on refusal to give them short-term validation in response to their power grabbing moves and other *abstract* traits that *indirectly* insinuate signs of past sexual success, not your looks or body (especially hot girls).

Before the phones became 'smart phones', when they were flip-phones with a pull-out antennae, press buttons, a low resolution camera, and a very primitive email app, if it had apps at all, this would be a different story. When texting was invented, Myspace was in its infancy, Youtube just came out, and Napster and Limewire were cool, a naughty pic would be a sure sign of DTF. But now historical internet porn is common Instagram photos of everyday girls. They post pictures of them dressed and posed in a manner only hookers were known for in the not so far past. Suggestive pics don't mean shit anymore. That pic she sent wasn't spontaneous out of lust for you, it was one carefully crafted long ago she had saved on her phone and is probably somewhere on the internet already and was sent to several guys in the past.

Men send suggestive pics (i.e. <u>dick pics</u>) in hopes of invoking a woman's arousal enough to want to fuck with low effort. Women send suggestive images to acquire validation and test your value. She has little concern, if at all, for sex, although intrigued. Far from the finish line.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 255 of 282

• Example B: Friend of mine matched with a girl on Tinder and began to exchange messages. Tinder girl starts playing games. Friend says bye and unmatches her. Tinder girl later follows him on Snapchat. She sends him a sexy pic. Friend sends one back. She's send another in addition with a "you gotta earn it" -like line. Friend laughs and says no thanks. Girl throws a tantrum.

In this case, the girl tried to use her pussy to get my friend to jump through hoops in hopes of sex that was likely never to come to boost her ego. When that didn't work, she went into frame recovery mode. She sent that first pic hoping she would get my friend to do what the askTRP kid in the Example A did, smother her in validation. My friend's response pic wasn't good enough, she wants an overt display to feel a sense of power. So she sends another thinking she can reel him in with the same games she played during the Tinder convo. My friend sees what's up and just ghosts her. If my friend did what the askTRP kid did, she would immediately withdraw and cease contact with him ==> "teehee, I win. Bye". It's all just a game to her. Validation is sex to women. Sex is secondary, often times a 'last resort' way of acquiring the validation they failed to get in the beginning.

edit: **What to Do**: When you recieve one of these pics, give her a small compliment, but nothing more. "That's hot.", "bad girl", anything that suggests slight interest or is sexual. Even tell her you'd like to see her in a specific color or whatever, but don't drool. Keep it short and sweet and wait at least a few minutes before responding to it. The game isn't over yet.

TL;DR pics ain't shit. Anything not face to face doesn't matter. You say yousa freak, you gon' prove it or nah?

- 2) HER talking about other guys hitting on her
 - Example A: An ex-girlfriend and I were doing the long distance relationship thing during college. I got a text one evening stating that she had guys ask her out but refused them saying she had a boyfriend. Me: "Good." She then replied with "I just wanted to you to know that you could trust me."

Sounds so nice right? She's letting you know you can trust her! If you believe that, you're clueless. She didn't send this text to alleviate my anxieties, but to INSTILL them in me. It's dread game disguised as noble intention (plausible deniability), a favorite weapon among ALL women's psychological warchests. Not AWALT, *all women DO that*. She wanted to see me get jealous and worried by blowing up her phone. She wished to see the power she had over me.

The best way to respond is "okay" or "I trust you". That's it. She will likely attempt to instigate drama by bringing it up again and again, attempting to 'reassure you of her loyalty'. Don't fall for it. She may even try to peg the blame on you for not being worried enough. Don't give this a second thought.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 256 of 282

Drama is for women. When you wrestle with pigs you both get dirty and the pigs like it.

I've heard this tactic take many forms like a guy tried to kiss her or touched her butt or men from her sexual past or whatever. Same shit.

• Example B: Same girl told me that she hung with a 'friend' the other day while driving somewhere. Me: "okay". Didn't give it any attention. I noticed her looking uncomfortable...... While sitting on her couch later that day, she wanted to confess that it was an ex-boyfriend, but assured me I had nothing to worry about. I ignored it, but the direct acknowledgement of it started to bother me. Come Christmas Eve night, I told her we should 'talk' about it. Long story short, I cried like a faggot with her on her porch bench, telling each other we'll be together forever and trust one another. Christmas Day, family and I were opening presents. My father noticed I was down. I told him what happened. He gave me some tips on how to handle it. Felt better, applied the tips, and it worked in the future.

She told me this instill dread in me. She insisted on telling me because she wanted to be punished for her bad behavior. Women had a deep seated need to observe you setting boundaries. What do you do if a woman decides to do 1-on-1 meetups with ex-boyfriend or other dudes? **Answer**: When a woman indirectly mentions other men, ignore it. When she 'confesses', punish her indirectly by withdrawing attention with no explanation or a bullshit one. Women don't communicate directly. What to do when your girl wants to hang out with another guy 1-on-1? ==> Demote to plate or dump immediately...

3) A girl threatening to leave your presence

I was at a bar once. At a table near an exit was a trio. A couple and the girl's friend. The conversation between the couple slowly escalated into an argument and the girl began to creep backwards towards the door while talking to the boyfriend. She slung her last insult and announced, "I'm leaving!", then stomped out of the building. The boyfriend soon followed her and started calling out to her to resolved the issue. Don't know what happened next, but not relevant.

Patrice O'Neal: "What will you do when she takes the pussy hostage and puts a gun to it's head?"

When a girl starts walking away from you, don't chase. When she announces the infamous, "I'm leaving", she's really saying "I, the beholder of the pussy and my vaginal affections are exiting!" She's saying, "Chase me so I feel validated about the power I hold over you!" That's exactly what it this scenic act was about: ego, power, and validation.

If you try to get her not to leave, you fluff her ego and decrease the tingles. Let her stomp off like a child and blow off some steam. It's hard when she's an LTR and you have put in emotional investment, but that's when it matters the most. Understand that women need these moments of

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 257 of 282

emotional spikes to feel alive. She NEEDS them for her own good.

"Go kick rocks, bitch" should be your attitude. If she's being ridiculous, be the first to withdraw by telling her to go away if she wants to continue acting the way she is. Big chance she doesn't, because the point of her leaving was to compel you to grovel and have the situation in her <u>frame</u>. She can't frame her exit this way if you initiate it. That would be a defeat. Doesn't matter if you were her ride, that's her problem. She can call an Uber or a friend or parent or some beta chump sitting around. Doesn't even matter if she exits the car (bonus points if you stop on the side and kick her out, not accepting pseudo last minute apologies). Don't be like Kelso was with Jackie in <u>this scene</u>. And never initiate contact! Don't keep an eye on her, especially if she starts talking to another guy (she's just doing it to make you jealous and fluff her ego).

I guarantee if you don't chase her or contact her, she'll do one of these things:

- A) Come straight back. You called her bluff.
- B) Say sorry (especially if you told her to leave)

In case A, remain dismissive and show no affection. No apology (especially if didn't do anything wrong you pussy). In case B, if you have deemed this event as a reconcilable offense, make her wait before you respond. Don't discuss the matter in any detail or try to explain your side of the story in an attempt to garner sympathy (she doesn't care about you, she cares about the validation). In either case, you must make her work to return to your good graces, else she won't respect it.

• C) She'll taunt you some more by shifting the blame on you. She'll consider your indifference to her absence as evidence of the 'crime' of not 'caring about the relationship', and attempt to get you to accept liability.

This is psy-ops. Don't fall for it. Even if you were somewhat in the wrong, NEVER accept a woman's frame. *EVER*.

My Story: I remember a night with an old girlfriend where she did something to piss me off at the mall. I instantly became cold towards her and we left. Didn't speak to her in the car. She started looking to me for signs of validation in the corner of my eye with puppy dog eyes, a slight frown, and a submissive posture. Didn't speak to her in the car. I had to get something from the store, didn't speak to her in the store much. We were in separate aisles. By then I had cooled down and we ran into each other in another aisle. I just slowly walked toward her without saying anything and hugged her. Then we walked out the store without me saying anything or showing affection. When we got in the car, she apologized and had some tears. I just put my hand on her leg and said, "shhhh". The conversation eventually turned a little humorous and we kissed. It was the most passionate kiss I ever received from her. She was more kind and affectionate than usual for the next couple days. That was our first 'conflict'. Not exactly as described earlier, but close enough.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 258 of 282

Make-up sex is often the best sex. At the end of an emotional roller coaster, is wet pussy. The the cycle of drama brings catharsis. This is where "treat 'em mean, keep 'em keen" comes from. This is why girls 'stay with' (continue to have sex with) boyfriends that treat them badly.

4) A girl threatening or implying the end of the relationship

Read: By the time you have 'the talk', she's already packed and planned her exit

5) Overt communication

Women are not like men, they communicate their intentions covertly. When a woman blatantly discusses her intentions or sexual topics, it's a trap or a shit test.

• She puts up impenetrable LMR. You get frustrated and go cold and do something else. Then she says, "are you mad because I wouldn't have sex with you?"

There are other examples I can't quite put my finger on, but I think you get the idea. Explicitly stating the unspoken dynamic is not what women do.

edit: **What to do**: Ignore and pretend it never happened. "No it's fine, I'm not gonna pressure into doing anything you don't wanna do." Play it cool. Just lay down. Some convo. Then say what you need to say to exit or have her leave in a non-butthurt manner. Nothing you can do. Never mention previous ASD. Just sounds butthurt, spirals down a path of no tingles, and activates more ASD. Never remind a woman why she denied sex to you.

6) Claims she is in some kind of danger

Example: An ex-gf of mine was at the mall ~40 mins away. She sent a text "I think these guys are following me". I then instantly gave her advice on how to handle it and to call me if she needs help. Revenge fantasies flowed through my mind, what I would do to guys who'd try to hurt her. She then instantly said, "no it's okay. but thanks. It's nothing I can't handle."

This was pre-meditated. She just wanted her ego boosted by seeing me willing to come to her rescue. There could have been no men at all, she just made it up. The details of her story aren't important, just the outcome.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 259 of 282

How to handle it: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0_ueWyMpLhE (00:40s is the most relevant part)

• There was a post here about this very video and a girl's reaction to it a long time ago. If you could find it, post the link in the comments section.

7) Pseudo displays of sexual receptivity (attention whoring)

• Example: I was at the bar section of a venue. Down by the pool tables were two girls (early 20's). They had this hot-slut look. High boots and uggs. Skinny jeans wrapped around their big posteriors and up on the hips. Mid-section exposed below shirt. Makeup. Earrings. Rings. Necklace. Can't really explain the 'slut look'. They walked towards one particular table. One girl leans back, using the table as support. The other in front of her. They begin grinding on each other aggressively with considerable space from everyone else. They tried to make it look like they were 'just having girl fun, woooohooooo!'. At the end of this erotic display, they returned to the group they came with like nothing happened. They spoke loudly. They flirted with nobody their entire stay, not even the guys with them.

Attention whoring, that's all that was. All they wanted was for men to stare at them. That validation alone satisfied them. If you were to try to hit on them, you'd fail. They continuously pranced from one side of the bar to the other as a duo. Always quick on the move, flighty, and loud with each other as if trying to have their presence known. At one of their brief stops that just so happen to be in my vicinity, I over heard a conversation with them. One of the sluts was talking about the relief and delight she felt hearing that her baby daddy was going to be released from prison in a few months. Supposedly, he was incarcerated for shooting somebody.

I've only known one guy who can keep these types of girl's attention (the guy mention in 'No. 1, Example B'). He has mastered the art of loud clown game at bars that draws the attention whores to him. He will dress provocatively via peacocking, will ante up the girls high energy, and become the center of attention instead of the hot women, basically the guy version of what the girls were doing, but better than them. He gets off on the whole bar scene, loves it for the sake of it, women or no women. It's his element like a fish in water. It comes off natural. They can only get attention because of their pussy, he gets it because they think he's the fun guy, thus is worth more. These women can't beat an attention competitor, so they try to join him, or rather attach themselves to him.

These women's display of attention seeking acts (dance, loud talk, and walking all over the place) create an illusion of immediate receptiveness. False. This is a chump trap. The barrier to entry is quite high. If you're not Mr. Baby Daddy People Shooter or my friend Mr Clown Game Master, you're not getting any action. Promise.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 260 of 282

8) 'Rapport Bombing'

Women are selfish. Women will take a perfectly good conversation and intentionally sabotage it for feelz. If you follow her down this path, you'll get no lady-hole. Anticipate it so you're not caught off guard. Not "whoa, wtf", but "oh boy, here we go. How can I maneuver around this back to sexy-time?"

- Example A: I was at a college hitting on some milf going back to school. The vibe was happy, conversation was going good until she decided to talk about how her husband passed away... and talked about it for several sentences though I tried to change the subject. It wasn't appropriate based on the topics of discussion.
- **Example B**: Claims to have been raped, abused, or molested in the past (especially when 'unprovoked').

Real rape and molesting victims usually feel great shame, often times not even sharing it with the family. If that really happened to her, do you think that would come up as a casual part of a conversation with some guy she doesn't know well? Especially in a causal manner? Never. This is some *#MeToo bullshit. All rape allegations should be assumed false until proven otherwise. Women have abused this too much. If she never filed a police report, don't take it seriously.

What to do: For both of these examples, always pause for a second. "Hmmm." and maybe a "that sucks", then gradually change the subject. Never let something emotionally negative from a woman phase you. Often times it's bullshit or is insignificant. But do keep in mind women like to get the feelz running for feelz-sake. It's not a bug, it's a feature. It's a woman thing. No way around that.

- Side Note: If a girl starts talking about boring shit, remember getting up and walking away without warning is a viable option. Don't let women waste your time. Don't be a time-ho.
- Side Note 2: Opie and Anthony w/ Patrice O'Neal (only ones with Patrice), <u>CultofBlackPhillip</u> (Patrice O'Neal), <u>Beige Phillip Show</u> (Dante Nero, award winning male stripper)... Just listen to them on youtube. To you newbs, these two are TRP legendary.

Conclusion

Beta Bait. Don't fall for it.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 261 of 282

If she's not cute, your FR doesnt count.

1 upvotes | August 14, 2018 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Too many stories about how the OP rationalized that some girl was bangable or even admit he wasnt attracted to her. If you have to think about it, it means she's basic at best. Avg doesnt count. Sure, all women respond to similar stimuli, but no one cares how you caught vermin with a mouse trap. Most of those guys with high n-counts are gutter surfing. One hundred 5's is the same as zero.

There's also lots of bullshit about some guy banged an 8 but in reality was a 6. If you would not be cool having your arm around her in front of your friends while kinoing or have a pic of her with you on social media, she's not an 8 or a 7.

No point in putting all this effort and learning all this material to smash basic pussy. Have standards.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 262 of 282

Met girl in court. Used 2nd language. Fuck 1.5hrs later. Plate.

72 upvotes | September 26, 2018 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Edit: downvote and report brigade from haters had my post removed. Lol. 100% true without embellishment.

Introduction

The following report is (edit: the first) one of a few hangouts I've done with the same woman. We do 'date-like' things. Some of this will be in a small portion of a book I've been working on outlining the path from lone wolf cold approach to proximity and social circle game. The journey we've been on will illustrate several concepts I attempt to convey about attractive women and social circle game. This one encounter opened me up to a new world which I'll describe in later reports with her.

Now	let's	begin

Body

I was going through security at a courthouse when a hot foreign girl came in line behind me. Nice tits. She was accompanied by an older schlub. I could hear her speaking one of the two other languages I can speak, 'Language Y' (enough competence to flirt with women). I attempt at some small talk.

Me: "Why are you here? You a criminal?", smirk on my face

Her: "No! Just paying for a speeding ticket."

I forgot what else I said, but further interaction required disruption of the security process, look desperate, and looks bad socially. I didn't detect enough interest to go further. Moved on.

I check for my name on the screens, go up stairs, and enter the courtroom. I choose to sit at the very back on the bench. There were a few others already waiting. Nothing happened for a few minutes.

Suddenly, I spot a girl to my left entering the room, she appears to be of a race that speaks one of the other languages I speak. Let's call her 'Rachel'. She's cute, has nice tits, and is wearing tights that show off some booty. Yum. She sits down two benches in front of me to the left, a few people-widths

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 263 of 282

inside. There are two men behind her. I don't remember the exact conditions, but I do remember wondering if some of the people around her were family/friends. This made me pause for a bit to strategize my approach. Approach anxiety was kind of there, but that's never my problem. My issue is being able to navigate this context properly so that negative social mechanisms don't kick in and shutdown my operation. A girl can be totally into you, but then she senses her image is at stake then withdraws completely and you look stupid. Has happened before.

Eventually I determine that there are no social roadblocks in my way. She is vulnerable for approach now. It won't get anymore convenient than this moment. No one's sitting to her left blocking the entrance to the bench, and no one to the right for more than 15 ft. The opportunity lingers. All I have to do is walk over there. My window is closing. Just one person can screw it all up. Rationalizations about why I shouldn't try are going through my head. But if I don't attempt now, I'll forever hate myself. Rejection is better than regret. I make my move.

As I enter the bench, I use the language (language X).

Me: "Excuse me. Is anybody sitting there?" (Me pointing to her right)

Rachel: "Oh. Uhmm, no."

I squeeze in front of her and sit two people spaces to the right of her so as to not come across too strong. Chill for a moment. Don't look at her.

Me: "What are you doing here?" (Language X)

Rachel: (Doesn't seem to understand)

Me: (Repeat myself with better annunciation)

Turns out she's here because of some altercation with a friend.

(Here on out, our conversation is a mix of Language X and English because she can't speak a lot of English)

She inquires about my appearance here. I tell her I'm seeing if I'm going to jail. This creates bait for her to ask more questions about me, creating more investment. Also, I keep some mystery while mixing in some badboy. Oh did I tell you I have a 'badboy' look?

Rachel: "What did you do?"

Me: (I tell her)

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 264 of 282

She goes more into depth about her situation and can't understand her summons sheet (written in English). An IOI most certainly. I take this opportunity as an excuse to scoot closer to her. She's wondering if she's at risk of going to jail. The paperwork doesn't say so, she's just summoned to act as a witness to the crime she charged her friend for.

She asks if I've ever been arrested other times. I don't hold back on my history and my shenanigans. If there's one thing I've learned, crime, even violent crime is a panty-wetter. I once jokingly said I just got back from court deciding my fate on a liquor store robbery me and my friends were accused of. "Not guilty". She ate that shit up. Attraction over 9000. Just went along with it to see where it goes. I buttered her up and screwed up later, but that's not relevant.

Rachel: "You're soooo bad" teehee hehe.

We chill for a moment. But I can see her fidgeting. She looks nervous. I ask her what's wrong. She says she's nervous with a shy smile. She changed her mind, she doesn't want to charge her friend anymore. She doesn't want her to go to jail. I lean over, put my hand on her shoulder and tell her it will be alright. I was the one who might get sentenced, but wasn't nervous, and most certainly wasn't going to show it. I'm the rock now.

She starts touching me while talking some more. Indirect permission to escalate granted. I put my arm around her on the seat, caressing her shoulder slightly. She looks completely comfortable with it, doesn't acknowledge it. Turns out her friend and her friends mother were sitting in the same row as us on the other side to the right, giving us dirty looks. All I said was fuck her, if a 'friend' did that to me, they can go fuck themselves. Left it at that. I've learned to not delve into the affairs of a woman's life, just let her vent and just listen.

Other cases are going on. A bunch of idiots trying to bullshit their way out of their D.U.Is and drug charges. I wasn't buying it. The judge most certainly wasn't. Even a security guard laughed at some of them. I translate some of that to her and make fun of them. She tells me I'm so mean. Eventually I ask if she has a pen. She doesn't and asks why.

Me: "You're going to write your number on my paper (summons sheet)" (No phones allowed in court)

Rachel: "Oh really?"

Me: "Yes"

I ask the woman two seats over if she has a pen I can borrow. She does and I give it to Rachel. *Number acquired*. Then I remember a lesson I learned at a bar once, always ask about her logistics in the middle of your session, not towards the end when she gets drunk and things become out of your control and can't close. So I ask her how she got here. She says she took the bus.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 265 of 282

Me: "Maybe I can drop you off. Where do you live?"

Rachel: (she can't pronounce her English street name)

I realized her summons sheet has her address. Perfect.

Me: "I live only 5 mins away from here, you're only around 20mins away. It's not a big deal; I can drop you off"

Rachel: "Yeah, sure"

Now, we're getting somewhere.

Her time is coming near based on the amount of people left. She's still nervous, I still caress her. She asks me if I can come up to the podium with her for support (how cute and feminine. Now I really want to violate her). I tell her I can't, but that she'll do fine.

Her time comes up. She walks to the stand. She keeps looking back at me while speaking.

Judge: "Why do you keep looking back there"

Rachel: (No answer, keeps talking)

Me: (She's looking back at Papa Warlock, that's what she's doing)

There's a camera here monitoring all of us, monitoring me running some smooth game. Oh yeah.

Case Verdict: Friend gets a \$1000+ fine and a record, no jail time.

Rachel sits back with me with my arm around her instead of the chair (slight escalation). The mother comes to our side and speaks in front of us to Rachel in Language X. I only caught bits and pieces, but I can tell it was shaming. Turns out it was...

Mother: ~"How could you do that to a friend?" Blah blah excuses.

I laughed and told her fuck them. Don't worry about it.

My Case: Reduced fine on the condition I don't get another conviction, no jail time because I got lucky for reasons not relevant.

We exit the room and start walking towards the parking garage. I make sure nothing can fuck this up.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 266 of 282

I've gotten too far to fail. We get there. She offers to pay and even gives me her debit card pin. I spray the car with febreeze and a hint of cologne before she got in. She liked it, didn't care about the mess. She stays in the car. I tell her I'm taking the keys just in case she's a car thief. Parking paid. Drive off to her house playing Language X music. I take videos of us driving singing and laughing for my IG story. Letting the other girls know Dr. Warlock still got it. She admits to having a baby. I just say 'oh'. Cute, older than 24. Someone already impregnated her? *Shocker*.

We arrive near her apartment and start walking. As an excuse to go inside, I say I'd like to see the baby. She says it's at her aunt's house nearby.

Me: "Oh I thought it was at your house. Let's walk to yours first, maybe we'll do that later"

We arrive at the building entrance.

Me: "Can I use your bathroom?"

Rachel: "Sure, that's fine"

We go inside. There's a rocking baby chair near the door. Turns out I do have some urine to drain.

She walks towards her room and starts fumbling around, I take a peek.

Rachel: "No no no. You can't look. It's messy! hehe.

She grabs my arm and asks if I want something to drink. I say yes.

We go in and she starts cooking something while listening to some music on her phone. She begins swaying her hips and getting into the music. Signal received, sweety. I begin some slight dancing, slowly getting closer to her. I grab her hand and slowly pull her to me grabbing her hips. I can feel those big tits on me. She turns herself around and starts grinding on me. I put my face in the crook of her neck and kiss her cheek. She puts my hands on her tits and starts kissing me. Insert make-out sesh and me grabbing some ass. No resistance at all. I pick her up and place her on the kitchen counter, telling her we should do it right here in the kitchen.

Rachel: "You're so baaaad. Teehee. Not here, people can see!"

We break away and smile at each other. I get into a more casual mood and say hey, let's check out your room.

Her: "Why? What are we going to do there?"

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 267 of 282

I ignore her and start walking out the kitchen. She follows me. I go in and it's small and indeed messy. There's a baby crib at the foot of her bed. I don't give a shit. Not my kid, not my problem, not my house, I'm getting some booty.

She walks in all embarrassed. I tell her I don't care, then pick her up and throw her onto the bed, me on top of her.

Rachel: "Omg, I just met you and we're already doing this!"

Me: "Shhhhh", and start kissing her. She's very enthusiastic.

I start rubbing her vagina above the pants, no resistance and I can feel she's wet. So I go in under the pants, no resistance and start fingering her. At one point, she, on her own volition, starts removing her yoga pants. I can smell her pussy, that smell when it's really wet and ready to go. We get to business. I felt like a Chad, rubbing it in all the faces on the blue pill sub and every guy that says my tactics are wrong and doesn't work. Just met this girl 1.5 hours ago in court, looking like trouble, and already fucking. She turned for doggy, I go to town. There's a big mirror in front of the bed. I stare at myself thrusting. I think of the American Psycho scene. Oh, yeah.

I tell her to suck my dick. She happily obliges. She was sucking like a porn star, purposely gagging on it.

She said, "Tell me how to please you. I want to see you cum". Man, I'm liking this girl already.

Anyways... business done and we're just lying down. She's tired. Apparently, she texted one of her friends that she met some guy at court and sent a pic. Now her friend is like "omg I can't believe you let a strange guy into your house. You're so bad". At this point I was on full alert. In an attempt to prevent any ASD bullshit, I told her to tell her I only came into the use the bathroom and left in a light-hearted way. She agreed. Whew.

Edit: She told me this was crazy. We're in a court room. Its not appropriate to try. She thought I was cute but didn't think I would walk over and talk to her. She liked the fact that I didn't care. All in cute broken English.

She wants to get dressed and go back into the kitchen.

Me: "No clothes allowed. I wanna see your body some more"

Rachel: "So you're my boss?, teehee (English)

Me: "Yes, I'm your boss" (Language X)

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 268 of 282

Before she gets off the bed, I spank her ass.

She tidies up in the bathroom naked, but her kitchen windows have no covers so she puts some clothes on. I don't bother. We walk to the kitchen and I'm naked.

Rachel: "Omg my neighbors and probably see you"

Me: "I don't care, let them watch"

I have a good physique. No shame whatsoever.

We chat for a bit. I get dressed. Tell her I'll text her later. Leave.

Parts 2+ coming soon to forum near you.

The End.

Lessons Learned

- Learn a another language of a people whose women you find attractive. Foreign women > <u>American Woman</u>, even of the same color. School only gives you basics, is slow, and not much else. For proficiency, have a translator app on your phone, and you need to work around people that speak it or go to school/work abroad. Don't lie to yourself, you learned it to get pussy.
- My 'What are you doing here? Are you a criminal?' line was an intentional opener. It's accusatory in a fun way and gets her justify herself immediately. Has worked many times while a strange girl walked by me on the street, just not this time.
- Be aware of context. You liking her and her interested in you is not enough. Always be aware of the social situation. A girl can be totally into you, but then she senses her image is at stake then withdraws completely or even throws you under the bus.
- The best opportunities often occur when you're not looking for them. They happen so fast and often not at the best convenience. Act fast or the window will close. Rejection is better than regret.
- Criminal activity is never a negative for getting pussy. Neutral and often positive. Get arrested in front of a girl, committing crimes with her/in front of her, whatever, she likes it but often doesn't know it yet. Criminals often get the easiest and best pussy. That includes the 'sweet innocent' ones. Yo momma, yo daughter, yo sister, and yo wife. Not advocating crime, just telling you how it is.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 269 of 282

- You HAVE to be able to recognize indirect signs of interest and receptiveness to escalation. They are almost always INDIRECT. This girl asked me to help her read her summons sheet, that requires you to scoot closer. Don't mention it, just act. 'Just get it'.
- When she's nervous and uneasy or scared, you have to keep your cool. "To be like a rock that the waves keep crashing over. It stands unmoved and the raging of the sea falls still around it"
 Marcus Aurelius. Let her flail around like a flag on a pole during a windy day, then return to rest. She'll thank you for it, I promise. Often in the form of pussy. You can hold her, shutup and just listen. Let her go through the emotional tide. That's all you need. That's what they consider, 'taking care of them'.
- When relocating for the bang, make sure you have everything in order. Check your pockets. Don't let others distract you or her from your rendezvous. Don't rush.
- Don't delve into the affairs of a woman's life in search for a solution, just let her vent and listen. She's talking to you to vent, she don't wanna be saved. Bite your tongue if you have to.
- Women and clueless men think this mating ritual process 'just happens'. My ass. It's methodical. You have to think two steps ahead and make the next move. She won't do it for you. Get creative if you have to and be persistent.
- Always ask about her logistics in the middle of your session, not towards the end when she gets drunk and things become out of your control and can't close. Driving a girl home is a perfect excuse to go into her place.
- If she's hot, is over ~23-25, she has a kid, guarantee. Guys have been busting nuts inside her since she was in 9th grade, maybe earlier, like nature intended. One of those sperm was bound to find its place. Expect it.
- Remember her dancing in the kitchen? This a female tactic. They put themselves in a position to receive male escalation attempts and see what happens. They don't think further than that much of the time. It's your job to identify this and make a move.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 270 of 282

You subconsciously feel abundance mentality is self-sabotage. Experiment time.

208 upvotes | March 1, 2021 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

Intro

On the episode <u>Mean Teacher</u> (S02E11) of the show, "Drake & Josh" (Nickolodean), Drake was dating some girl that he wanted to dump. Problem was that his girlfriend is the daughter of his English teacher. When his teacher found out, she threatened him with summer school if he were to "break her heart". Josh, Drake's brother, comes up with a radical idea that didn't end with his teacher failing Drake out of spite. If he gets HER to break up with *him* instead, all will be well.

"She likes 'you'. So all you have to do is act un-you-ish" - Josh

Drake acts like a slob and really disinterested, yet all it does is strengthen her conviction.

It's actually kinda funny for a kid's show, a time before the indoctrination and bullshit we see today, that's beside the point.

The point is that the outcome was counter-intuitive. His objectively negative actions led to 'positive' results.

• Mean Teacher (S02E11) LINK: https://www.dailymotion.com/video/x6rg1qx

Mental Hurdle Keeping You from Success

When most men come across a girl that shows them the slightest bit of attention, they ignore their intuition, they disregard what they were taught about acting with abundance, all in favor of scarcity behaviors, leading to inevitable failure..... again.

Men with no sexual experience or in a dry spell view abundance mentality action as self-sabotage. They're desperate and in a state of worry. They go for the kill prematurely to quench their dire thirst instead of patience to wait for a better moment. Or they play it 'safe' and never strike ie escalate to see where they stand. They drop their standards and don't dare do anything that may scare her off. She senses this and scurries away.

You've read time again that the very things you were taught that women sexually respond to were wrong, that in fact the exact opposite works. 'Negative/Wrong' action leads to *positive* results.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 271 of 282

You acknowledge it intellectually, but don't internalize it, repeating your mistakes time and time again, never changing your ways.

You don't believe it to be true, *ignorance*.

You don't want it to be true, you want her to like you for the things you think she should like, *arrogant*.

You're afraid of what you might see, *pussy*.

You rationalize away redflags, desperate loser.

To reveal to you another reality, let's go over an experiment you can implement immediately to reveal a new reality.

Experiment

Replicate the theme of that Drake & Josh episode. Do the counter-intuitive. Act like the guy society tells you girls don't like, what girls publicly claim to not reward. 'Self-sabotage' your opportunity with acts of jerkness. Most people self-sabotage out of desperateness or ego protection (ie "I could have done it, just didn't feel like it or blah blah blah), but not this time. You're doing this to see how far you can lean towards the 'dark side' and still get what you want. This experiment is designed to shift your mental paradigm.

Examples:

- Set up a date, then be late and not apologize ("my bad" + minor excuse without coming across as concerned)
- Set up a date and text some excuse for not showing up AFTER the time you said you would show up (ie headache)
- Respond really late to a text and say "my bad just saw your text blah blah blah".
- Cancel a date mid session and say your friends are out doing something (don't invite her or accept her self-invitation, suggest a next time. If she gets mad, don't respond)
- "Hey I have to tie my shoe I'll call you back", then not call back.

Smells like games and making up obvious bullshit? It should. Women have been doing it to you for years along with many oher guys their entire lives (and will continue to do so). But don't fall into the revenge trap of using this as justification. You're doing it to open your mind.

Main idea: you're giving yourself the will to detach by seeing proof of concept in a deliberate manner

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 272 of 282

Note: you don't believe to work outside those 'dumb insecure 18 year olds'? Lol, not even gonna say anything, just test it.

Real Life Example

Out of the blue, a girl being wish washy with me in the past asked via text if I wanted to 'cuddle' with her. I obliged. She asked what time I said around 7:00pm. Up came 6:30pm while I was watching some Netflix. Got really into the show and instead of preparing for the 'date' to ensure I was ready and on time, I decided to watch another episode. It was 7pm but said to myself 'she can wait'. Watched another. Then I felt tired and decided to take a nap. I wake up after 8 to two text messages. 1) "when are you coming?" and 2) "?".

Me: "oh was watching netflix".

Her: "lol, that's so rude. Are you coming or what?".

Me: "yea ill be there soon."

I arrive and she is in a tank top and thong doing her makeup. The rest is irrelevant.

This was the first time it really clicked for me: "Nobody cares less than I do"

You will be surprised how much mental energy you save.

You will be surprised how the tables turn as she goes into ego protection mode via relinquishing frame.

You will be surprised how women react in your favor by treating them 'mean'.

This example is small, but integrating this concept into your mindset is a game changer.

Conclusion

Don't be scared off by the initial negative reactions ie "omg i cant believe you did that" or "wooooooow, a real gentleman". That's women trying to defend frame turf and shit testing. Focus on the average vector not the immediate position. It's not about peace, it's about the destination. 'Confrontation' is the obstacle to all sex. It's a negotiation. People rarely agree to intitial terms, it's part of the game. Yes, sex is a game no matter how much you deny it. Play it or never prosper.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 273 of 282

Your 'morals' that make you resistant to such actions were taught to you by people who had an agenda and didnt have your best interest at heart (women... and men who don't get pussy). Conscious or subconscious. The twinge of negative emotion you feel when thinking of this experiment is emotional programming. Thought X occurs and you automatically feel a negative emotion Y that deters behavior like a computer chip in a rat's brain to steer it in a desired direction. But why would one not want to entertain all ideas that would benefit their sexual success? Why would one be taught not to do so?

Give yourself the will to detach

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 274 of 282

She's Not Your Friend. You're Just a Simp.

806 upvotes | July 19, 2021 | /r/TheRedPill | Link | Reddit Link

INTRO

We are not debating whether or not you can derive benefit from female friends. Sure you can. I'm stating 90% of all men do not use them for this purpose. 90% of you are orbiters thinking you'll land on Planet Pussy.

I'm gonna tell you the indicators and WHY that indicator is evidence of your simpdom. Then I'll **prove you're an imposter** with a simple experiment. Finally, I will tell you how to properly use 99% of women.

• **Disclaimer**: Don't blame women for this failure. *You deserve it*. It's not their fault you're weak and ripe for the picking. It's not that women are evil, it's that YOU suck.

CHATEAU HEARTISTE QUOTE

"Later, usually college, he fumbles his way through awkward social interactions with plainer janes, the great majority of which end up with him being used for emotional sponging and ball-twisting, torturous friendships. All these girls are exceedingly, superficially kind to him because, after all, why look a gift herb in the mouth? A girl loves beta male attention, as long as it's platonic, on her terms, extractive, and focused on feeding her ego. Naturally, these girl-friends never talk about their sex lives with the beta, never reveal what really goes on behind closed doors, and never invite the beta to join them on any adventures that really matter to him. Contrary to media popularization, betas rarely hear 'This one time, at band camp...' from girls in their social circles. What they often hear instead are requests for help with term papers" - The Reason Betas Pedastalize Women by Heartiste

SIMP SIGNAL LIST

I know within 10-60 seconds of observing a group what a particular male's relationship dynamic is with the females involved. In just 10 secs I can tell whether you're hanging out, getting some, or what is most often the case, dependent on her presence and attention for validation. I have seen and heard all of the below for years around the world in several contexts. I'm never wrong. **I used to be a simp**.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 275 of 282

1) Terrible Male-Female Ratio (too many dicks)

The most obvious group form is the one cute female and 3+ dudes. I see it all the time. Guys thinking they're having a good time with their female 'friends' when in actuality, they're useful idiots. Social props in her movie.

- TRUTH 1: In a big group, maybe one guy has had sex with her, the rest are just dreamers. The guys she does have sex with are out of sight. You don't interact with him. He's on her phone or the guy she bitches about.
- TRUTH 2: Groups have group-chats where they all contribute random dumb shit and organize meetups. But what most of you guys with 'friends that are girls' don't know is that there are ALWAYS AT LEAST 2 TEXT-GROUP CHATS: The funny official one, and the sexual one. The one where 'innocent' girls are just trying to be a bro flirt and cheat. If you don't know if you're in that group, you're the dope.

2) 'Bond' Over Common Interests

Anime is the biggest culprit followed by video games. You'll talk extensively about anime with her. You'll show off your trivia knowledge thinking this expertise will impress her and upgrade yourself in her eyes. You think it's the perfect way to form rapport. You reddit nerds think you've found your unicorn that likes to play vidya games AND is cute, OMFG jackpot! Except you never stick your peepee in the jackpot.

• TRUTH: She doesn't take it very seriously and gets off on being the 'one of the boys'-girl or the male attention (ie cosplay costumes, twitch).

3) Try To Make Her Laugh

Usually in the form of a comedic performance. There's a difference between saying and doing something you think is funny/going back and forth with humor vs. *going out of your way to make her laugh*. You and your small-sausage friends in your sausage fest compete over who can make the woman laugh the most and look to her reaction to see how well you're doing, feeling great satisfaction in her smile. The laugh in and of itself is success to you especially if she says "you're so funny". You think, "I made her laugh; I win".

- TRUTH 1: You are her entertainment, a clown. Often times she finds it cringe, but token rewards it because she wants attention and wants to encourage future attempts.
- TRUTH 2: The one guy that maybe fucking her or the stranger making a visit hitting it smirks at you and encourages your behavior too because he knows with every second of your clowning, you further solidify your position as a beta, making him look better by comparison. He'll even try to make you feel cool and included with handshakes and back taps etc. You're useful for his plan.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 276 of 282

4) She Vents Her Relationship Problems To You

Never having shown any signs of interest suddenly wants to talk about her problems with you at length. You thinking this a good sign and share ways you have suffered in the past in hopes of rapport. No sex happens ever.

- TRUTH: Women divide men into categories. The ones they think are respectable and the guys they think they can use (money, time, therapist). When she vents about guys she wants to fuck her relationships, she pegged you as the latter. You sitting there listening to her verbal diarrhea is the confirmation. Women don't do that with guys they wanna fuck. They wouldn't even try to do it.
 - NOTE: There was a field report along the lines of "I have other people for that". Girl comes to OPs house and mentions a problem without elaboration. OP offers token assistance. She replies (wipes off tears) "It's okay, I have other people for that". They fuck and she leaves. You're the 'other people'.

5) Nonchalant Pictures Together

You take a picture with her and you're the one to lean in or hold her, but she doesn't reciprocate the intimate gesture. Sex is never had.

• TRUTH: She has no interest in you, just looking cute in the photo showing other women that she has a beta that gives her attention. I see this ALL THE TIME on social media with boyfriends and husbands. Often captioned with "omg I have such a great friend". Much of women's behavior has nothing to do with men, just competing with other women.

6) Text Buddies

You text often and it's never sexual.

• TRUTH: You're texting her thinking you're making progress, she's texting you for attention. She's talking to several of you simps at the same time. I have never texted a woman I was not interested in for a length of time and NOT have her try to escalate then cease contact because I wouldn't reciprocate.

7) You're Her Honor Guard

Hot women with fine booty in tights that don't talk to any guys except for one or two weak looking males that accompany her (YOU). You'll make some minor chitchat that's never controversial or sexual but she's more interested in her phone and dodging eye contact from people. Often already has a boyfriend or husband. Nothing intimate ever occurs.

• TRUTH: You comfort her by being weak and not daring to make any moves, meeting criteria

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 277 of 282

to be her chaperone, Honor Guard. Your presence helps fend off the excessive male attention she's used to because she's only interested in her current boyfriend/husband (not you).

8) The Women Guide the Journey of the Group

Where you go and sit is determined by the females. Usually indirect to not have the official burden. None of you are getting laid.

• TRUTH: women are groupies, cheerleaders, and consumers not leaders or producers. Value Vampires (GLO). Women that are interested in the men they're with just like hanging around their masculinity and go where they go and do what they do. Observing, contributing little here and there, talking about girl shit on the side, being eye candy, experiencing the surplus of the men there, calculating status levels with their Hypergamy Scouters (mmm chad over 9000).

9) She Calls You For Rides Or Food

Late at night and drunk, you're the first one she calls for a ride. You do it thinking it will get you in her pussy on her good side. Pride yourself on being the nice guy. No sex is had.

• TRUTH: You're her chauffeur contact. Guy she calls to hang because you buy her drinks for nothing in return. Women literally have your name as 'Driver', 'Delivery' or 'Drinks Tim' or some other demeaning term. I've seen that shit over their shoulder. Mass text all the simps. First come, first used. This is often right after she just fucked some guy or she needs a ride the place she plans on meeting the guy she wants to fuck.

10) 'Girl Friend' Calls You Boyfriend Material

She says you're a great guy who deserves a nice girl. You're nice and kind. She would love to marry a guy like you. She may even state she'll marry you if she doesn't find some else in the next few years. No sex is had.

• TRUTH: You just got insulted. Boyfriend/Husband material = cuckold material after I've had my fun and wanna cash in my used up goods.

11) You Watch Her Flirt With Other Guys

You'll be out with your other single guy friends with some girls and yall don't talk to any chicks while they talk to other guys paying yall not much attention. You're just sitting around. No sex is had.

• TRUTH: Yall too pussy to make moves or ditch them. You want to be 'loyal' hoping she'll notice you standing around.

12) Support Her On Social Media

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 278 of 282

Girl has 2nd personality on Facebook with identity politics, bitching about fake problems, bragplains, and cries about 'misogyny', posts about wanting nice guys, and poses next to animals in booty shorts saying she loves 'Fall' and Horseies. You take her words at face value and like, comment, and show your support for said bullshit problems to virtue signal. You love the like of your comment and happy emoticon response. No sex is had.

• TRUTH: I can't tell you how many girls I've been with or know that does slutty shit that posts innocent/fake bullshit on social media that she never talks about in person. You're a sucker.

13) You Defend Her 'Honor'

Guy is making moves and you interject while never making moves yourself. She never asked or signaled for help. No sex is had.

• TRUTH You're a jealous beta cockblock that prides himself on whiteknightism, thinking this to be the righteous path to pussy. Men that are friends with women let them do what they want and don't interfere unless there's actual danger. I've been there where there's a real weirdo stalking a girl, sending her surveillance photos of her with us together and coming into our building (he bugged her phone that he bought).

14) You Do Her Lots Of Favors

She asks for favors she could easily do herself and you perform them. Almost no reciprocation. Pick something up on the other table, buy a drink, start her car, go in to the store while she's in the car. No sex is had.

• TRUTH: Women test to see how much they can use a man for ego boosts. She's using you. Would you do it for a guy friend or would you blow him off? You know the answer.

If you think of more, list them in the comments.						

HOW TO PROPERLY USE WOMEN

In EVERY case I've seen a man 'friends' with an attractive woman there was flirty banter (genuine, mutual), are fucking casually, or the GUY friendzoned the girl and she secretly wants more. No exceptions.

Women *outside* of family are only for social utility and pussy, FULLSTOP. A man will fill any other role best 99.9% of the time.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 279 of 282

Social Utility:

- Have the ears of influential people
- Provide pre-selection
- A relative or friend of people whose opinion matters
- Attract or comfort customers for your business
- Automatically putting other females at ease
- Help outsource attention labor in your outting while still remaining in your frame.

All Else:

- Eye candy
- Sex (Pleasure)
- Sex (Babies)

They don't want to be anything else to you. A woman who thinks you have high value doesn't want to be your friend. You workin on yourself right? Women want to be a groupie, a cheerleader, a recipient, some kind of SUPPORT role, not your equal, not your friend.

If you can sit there for long periods of time and let women just blab there mouths at you about the mundane, emotional shit they discuss with themseves I question your manhood. It's intolerable. You don't respect yourself.

PROOF YOU'RE AN IMPOSTER

She's not your friend. You are *her* 'friend'. Not even her 'friend', just a guy secretly hoping it might be something more and **I can prove it**.

• Experiment: Someone like me sees you ('friend'): you're skinny, don't hold yourself well, and don't have any seemingly intimate dynamic with a pretty girl in your group.... yall are a weakened gazelle so I move in. How do you react? 99% of the time you numale 'friends' show instant signs of jealousy and display passive aggressive behavior, confirming what I already suspected. Worse case scenario, whiteknights come galloping in mounted on their noble steed from the hills to save their damsel in distress. All under the guise of caring for her of course. Then I'll use my tried and true repertoire of anti-jealous-numale tactics to disarm and embarass you. You might go nuclear and ruin my chance by making the situation too tense for the woman to handle, but you just committed seppuku. In your blue tinted glasses you're shining in glorious light, but everyone else just thinks you smell like a clueless bafoon.

Friendzone Creed

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 280 of 282

"I am a numale. I shall cockblock whenever humanly possible. For if I can't get laid, nobody gets laid even at the cost of my life I shall swear."

I respect a man running his set and leave him alone, but a hesitant guy deserves nothing. Shit or get off the pot. For why shall the weak inherit the earth and the riches that lie beneath?

UNFUCK YOURSELF

To dig into the deep root cause of your delusions of female friendship, you need to redpill yourself on history and why the close relations with females is normalized today (unnatural), giving you the ability to entertain it. Educational text below.

READ: Cubed: A Secret History of the Workplace by Nikil Saval

• History how white collar work, cubicles, and modern architecture came to be. **MOST IMPORTANTLY** the first ever mass female employment with men and it's dramatic effects on culture. A long but fantastic book.

FYI from the beginning of human history to about World War II, men and women were segregated
for the most part. Usually supervised intermingling for courting (marriage), holidays, festivals, and
ceremonies (think outside the west too). Completely different social roles and labor. Never 'friends'.

CONCLUSION

Most of your female 'friendships' are forged, self-notorized covert contracts. Without her agreement, you invest all this effort in hopes to later redeem what you're 'entitled' to. Never works buddy. FYI **enforcement of this covert contract is rape**.

You can still reclaim your dignity. You just have to stop lying to yourself; be honest about your
dynamic with a woman and pursue congruently. Everything listed above is an example of a man in
denial, debasing himself in the process. Stop being a simp today. Make a move or ditch your girl
'friend' for the sake of what's left of your self-respect.

www.TheRedArchive.com Page 281 of 282

RELATED POSTS

- Beware of Beta Bait
- Head-swiveling, prolonged stares, and commenting/liking/PMing women's social media is a demonstration of low value and fucks up the SMP

ENTERTAINMENT FOR LOLS

<u>SIMPS</u> t	y Paul	JosephWats	on (great cha	annel)
----------------	--------	------------	---------------	--------

EDIT: You ignorant, uncultured swine need to listen to Whisper's interview, not the easy to chew garbage that new guys have been posting for months (that you have been upvoting). Many of you are too young to remember that he's an OG around here. You will hear proof of worth if you listen.

<u>www.TheRedArchive.com</u> Page 282 of 282